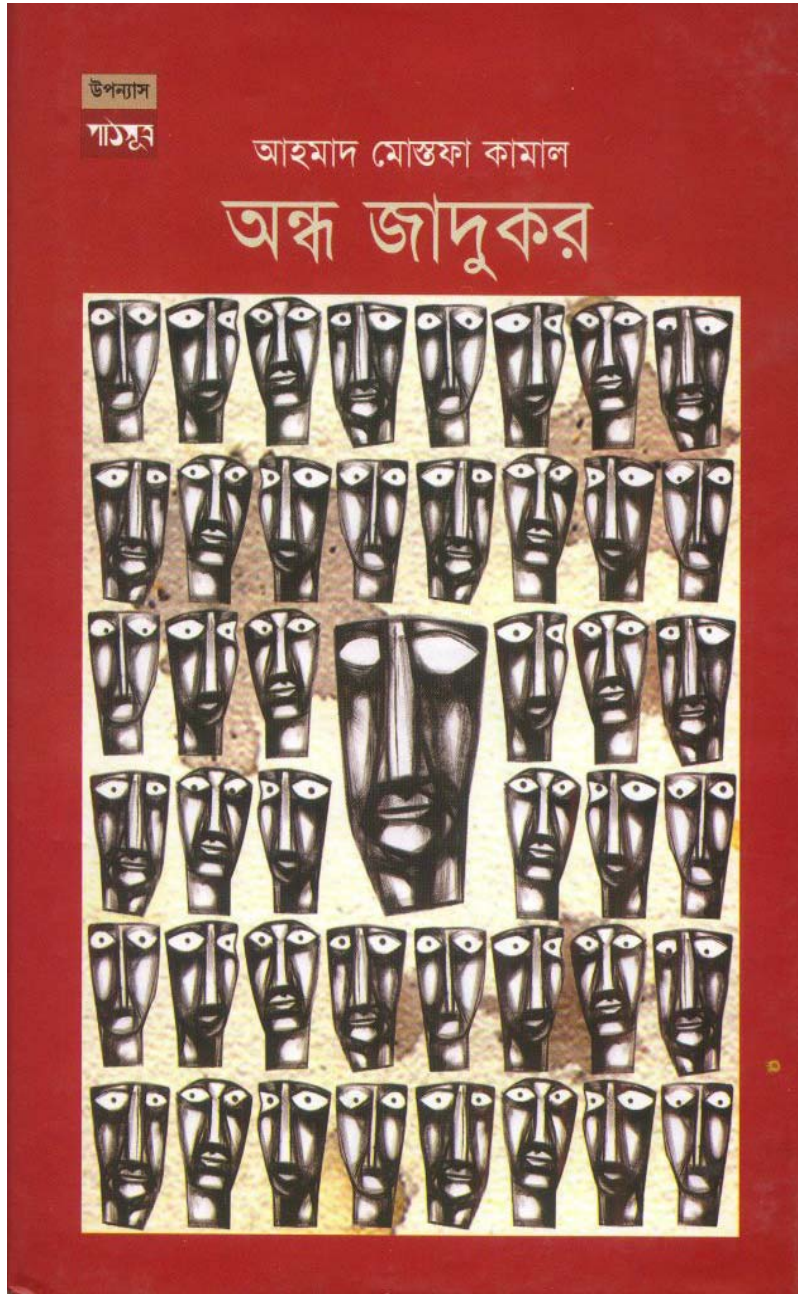


AÜ Rv`Ki



AÜ Rv`Ki

AÜ Rv`Ki
Avngv` tgv`elv Kvgvj

cVmf

çġg çġġk
†de°qmi 2009

çġġkK
çVmf

çġġ`
me°mvPx nvRiv

Mš°Zj
Avngv` tgv°elv Kvgj

ISBN : 984-300-00319-7

gj° : 200 UvKv

Avgiv te†miQ hviv AÜKv†i `xN°kxZ i vŵi ŵ†i fv†j v,
L†oi P††j i ç†i i°mbqmq g††iv†Z Wbvvi mÂvi :
ç††iv†bv †ç††vi NØY; AÜKv†i Avevi tm †Kv_vq nvi v†j v!
e†SivQ k††Zi ivZ Acifc, g††V-g††V Wbvvi fvmvevi
M††xi Avn††` fi v; Ak††† i W††j W††j WmKq††Q eK;
Avgiv e†SivQ hviv R†††bi GBme ŵbfZ KnK;

DrmM®

Avj †dW †LvKb
bRi°j Kexi
kvgxg ti Rv

ŵç†† eÜ††q
gvb†† m°úK°†††q e††P bv, e††P m°ú††K°P °š††Z ŵ†††q

1.

'what we can not speak about, we must consign to the silence'

Ludwig Wittgenstein
Tractatus Logico-Philosophicus

ØGK t`tk wQjv GK ivRv, Avi wQjv GK ivbx|ØN evey Mí ej tQ, Avi Aw`Z`
tPvLgfl ivf`ri tKSZaj wbtq efm AvtQ| Mí Uv Zvi AþbKevi tkvov, tm Rvfb
Gici evey wK ej te, ZeycØZeri B tm fxlY AvMh wbtq Mí Uv tkvfb| Mí i cØZU
evfK` evey G- tckb thfvte e`tj hvq, tmUv t`Lvi Rb` ntjI evievi Mí Uv
i`btZ Bt`Q Kti Zvi | wKS` GLb Mí i`btZ i`btZ GKBMt½ tm fivteN mæukwbtq
Awg GKUv Dcb`vm wj LtZ PvB| mæukwbtq? G Avi bZb wK? cv_extZ Ggb tKvb
Dcb`vm AvtQ, hvi gta` w`tq bvbvi Kg mæutKp `k`Kí `Zwi nqub! Zvntj Awg
Avi bZb wK wj Ltet? bv, bZb wKQywj LtZ cvi tev Kx bv Rwb bv, wKS` GUv RwbN
GKRb gvb| mivRieb ati hZiKg mæutK`Rwotq cto, Zv wbtq GK weivU
Dcb`vm tj Lv hvq| i`tq i`tq Gme fvetZ fvetZ KLB wSgwb Gtm tMtQ eStZ
cvfiwb Kvqmi Avntg` Iitd Aw`Z`| Zvici nVv tm `vtL, evey Mí Ki tQ|
ZLb tKvblv th Kí bv, tKvblv ev`e, Avi tKvblv `cætmUv wbaY Kiv Zvi Rb`
Amæe ntq cto! meukQytKgb Zvj tMvj cwiktq hvq| evey Mí Kti, tm GKBMt½
Mí tkvfb Ges mæukwbtq Dcb`vm tj Lvi K_v fivte, Ges tKv_vq thb m`fivte GB
wPšH KvR Kti th, GZ `cæf`Lij NgUv fvtjv nte bv, Avi tm`fjti Kuj tK
Awdtm thtZ Amjea nte| GZ_tjv NUbv RU cwiktq ZvtK awavq tdtj t`q| tm
GLb Kx Ae`vq AvtQ eSt DVtZ cvfi bv| ØtZvØN evey ej tZ j wMj vN ØtmB
ivRvi gbUv wQjv AþbK etov, gvbfti Kó t`Lij Zvi gbUv Któ fti DVtZv,
Avi GKv GKv Kv tZv; wKS` wKQyKi tZ cvi tZv bv| Ki te Kxfvte, tm fxlY Mixe
ivRv wQjv th! Zvi bv wQjv tKvfb ivR`, bv tKvfb ivRcØmv` | GKUv tQvÆ
fvOvPvivi Nti tm Avi ivbx_vKtZv| tmB Nti AþbK `tL wQjv, Kó wQjv, Afve
wQjv|ØN evey gL GLb fxlY gwj b Avi `tLx t`Lv`Q, thb ivRvi `tL tm
wbtRB KvZi | wKS` G tKgb aiþbi ivRv, hvi bv AvtQ ivR`, bv ivRcØmv`! cktv
gtb GtjI Kvqmi tmUv Dlvctbi mthvM cvq bv, KviY, evey BtZvgta`B Mí i
cti i evfK` Pj tMtQ NØivRvUv GZ Mixe wQjv th, ivbxK wKgtZv kwwo-UwwoI
wKtb w`tZ cvi tZv bv; Avi epØ Gtj Zvt`i tmB fvOv Nti i Pj tetq cwmb Pj
AvntZv, Zviv wftR thZ, wKS` Kx Avi Kiv, Zviv tZv Lp Mixe, ZvB wKQyKi tZ
cvi tZv bv|ØN GLtbv evey gL welyØ wKS` Kvqmi Rvfb, GB welyZv GKUwY
ciB tKtU hvte| ØtZv, tmB Nti ivbx i tKvtj GKw`b tKvtl tK thb tQvÆ GKUv
ivRcY Gtjv| tmB ivRcY Uv t`L tZ tKgb wQjv Rvfbv?ØN evey gL D¾aj ntq
DVtQ, ej tQN ØtmB ivRcY Uv t`L tZ wQjv GtKvfi UbUwb cwLi gtZv tQvÆ, wUq
cwLi gtZv my`i, Avi gqbv cwLi gtZv wgwó! ivRcY Uv Gtjv Avi Zvt`i tmB
Ni Uv GtKvfi Avb` fti Mvtjv, m` DctP cotjv, Zvt`i Avi `tL i Btjv bv,
Kó i Btjv bv| tKb Rvfbv?Ø GB cØkie DËti Avevi cØkie KivUvB iwZ, Kvqmi I

ZvB Kitj vN ØtKb evey?ØN ØKvi Y tmB ivRcY Uv wQjv GKUv nxi i UKtjv|Ø evey
Gevi iwZgtZv Sj gj Ki tQN ØZvt`i fvOv Nti epØi e`tj Gevi Puf`i Avtjv
tfØ cotjv| tKb Rvfbv? Kvi YN tmB ivRcY Uv wbtRB wQjv Puf`i GKUv UKtjv|
Kxfvte thb tm tmB fvOv Nti Pj GtmwQj! tmB ivRcY Uvi bvg wK Zyg Rvfbv?
Rvfbv?ØN Kvqmi Rvfb| evey th GB gnþZ`Gtm GB cØkiv Ki te Zv-I Rvfb| wKS`
DËi Uv wbtR t`qvi e`tj evey gL tkvovB fvtjv, Kvi Y evey th i ayDËi UvB t`te
Zv bq, Av`ti Av`ti fti t`te ZvtK| wKS` wK tmB gnþZB Zvi Avtjv wZb
fvBtevbN mh` KvRj Avi wwbN tKvtl tK thb Gtm nvmRi ntj evey fxlY
mgm`vq cto| Kvqmi wbtRi bvgUv evey gL i`btZ bv cvivi `tL Avi evey
Amvq weeZ gL Uv t`L tZ t`L tZ tRtM DVtj nVv Kti eSt DVtZ cvfi bv, tm
tKv_vq| t`cæ tNvi Zvi KvtUwb, dtj evey cØkie tikUv itq tMtQ GLtbv| *tmB
ivRcY Uvi bvg Zyg Rvfbv? Rvfbv?N* nív, Rwb tZv, wKS` tZvgvi gL B th i`btZ
Bt`Q Ki tQ evey! evey Avi K_v etj bv, Kvqmi i tNvi tKtU hvq, GZ`fY eStZ
cvfi tm `cB t` LuQj | wKS` Dcb`vmUv? I Uv wK tj Lv nte bv? Avi GB GZw`b ci
tmB ev`e `k`wUB ev tetKPtí Avevi t`cæwRi ntjv tKb?

tmB tQvUtejvq, hLb Zvi ifcK_v tkvovi eqm, ZLb Mí i`btZ PvBtj evey
GB GKUv Mí B ej tZv, tek gRv Kti | nqtZv GB Mí UvB i ayevbvtZ tcti wQj
evey, tmUvB GKUv Nj itq wdwitq evievi ej tZv| Mí i tktl Avevi tmB cØkie cØkie
Kti Avevi wbtRi B DËi N ØtmB ivRcY Uvi bvg...tmB ivRcY Uvi bvg ntjv
Aw`Z`Ø Zvici Av`i | eo ntqI GB Mí wbtq AvMh wQjv Kvqmi i, wK Kti
evey wbtRi cY tK ivRcY embtq dtj tZv, tftZ Zvi AevK j wMj Zv| cti Kvqmi
gvfti KvQ wRtAm Kti tRtbtQN GB Mí evey Avntj Zvi me mšwbtKB
i wbtqtQ, GKUv AvalUv Nj itq wdwitq| thgb, KvRj ev wwbK tkvovtvi mgq
ivRcY i RvqMvq ØivRkb`vØ emtZvN ZvtZ Mí i tZgb tKvfbv tni tdi ntZv bv|
nteB ev tKb? ivRcY -ivRkb`vt`i tKvfbv fvgKvB thb G Mí, G tZv Avntj tmB
Mixe ivRvi Mí N hvi gbUv wQjv AþbK eo, wKS` bv wQjv ivR`, bv wQjv
ivRcØmv`! tKb evey mevBtK GB GKB Mí tkvovtZv? ivRcY ev ivRkb`v Avmvi
ci tZv tmB ivRvi `tL Pj B tMjv, Zvntj Avti KRbtK tmB GKB `tLi Mí
tkvovtZv tKb? bwK `tL ZvtK tQto thZ bv KLtbv? nqtZv GtKKUv mšwbtB RbY
ZvtK cØ`vki AvtjvtZ D¾aj Kti Zj tZv, gtb ntZv Zvi fvOv Nti ivRkb`v-
ivRcY t`i AvMgb NtUtQ, Zv-I thgb tZgb bq, Zviv GtKKRb GKBMt½ nxi i
Avi Puf`i UKtjv hv GKBMt½ `wi`^ Avi AUKvi `t Kti w`tZ cvfi! wKS`
cieZKvtj Awe`vi Ki tZ t`wi ntZv bv th, GB ivRcY -ivRkb`viv Zvi Rvfb
Avi GKUv evowZ tevSv Qvov Avi tZgb tKvfbv mæebv wbtq Avtmb| evey Rb`

Kvqmvti i bZb Kti `tL ntjv, GKUv `xNRjM cotjv cOq wbtRi ARvtst wKs`
evevi Rb` `xNRjM ditiVZ bv ditiVZNI ONgUv tftO Mvtjv, AvrtKi ivZUv
GfvtB KvUteON tftB wbtRi Rb` wZxq `xNRjM cotZI t`wi ntjv bv| B`wbs
Ntgi Lp mgnv nt`Q| weQvbrq `xN`Y Gcvk-I cvk Kti I Ng Avtm bv, Gtj I
tmUv GZ nuj Kv th, mvgvb` ktAB tftO hvq| Avi hw` tKvtbw` b gvSivtZ tRtM
I tV tKvtbv Kvi tYNI mviivZ Avi Ng nq bv| A_P tm tUi cvq, Kx wecj Aemv`
Avi KwsB bv RgtQ kixti I gtb! gvtS gvtS gtb nq, wbiwevQbre` xN`GKUv Ng
nqtZv GB Aemv` Avi Kws-gtQ t`te, A_P KZw` b ntq tMtjv, Ng Zvi mt1/2
wekymNvZKZv Kti B hv`Q| wKs` Zvi tPtq eo mgnv ntqtQ Ab` RvqMvq| tm GLb
cOqB `caKi bv-ev`eZvtK Avjv`v Ki tZ wMtq wngwkgt Ltq hv`Q| wekI Kti
ivtZ tkvqi ci GB mgnv nt`Q| AtbKw` b tm tj Lvjt wLi K_v fjt wQtjv| th
Rxtbi gta` tm cOek Kti tQ, ejv DvPZNI th Rxtbi dut` tm aiv cto tQ, ZvtZ
tj Lvjt wLi K_v fjt `vKvB fvtjv| wKs` B`wbs tKb thb gtb nt`ON Zvi tZv
tj LK nevi B` caQtjv, tm tPtqOj tKej tj LK ntZ, Avi wKQybq| Zvtj eis
AšZ GKUv Dcb`vm wj tL hvl qvi tPov Kiv hvK! `xN`mgq wbtq tek etovmtov
GKUv Dcb`vm! ZvtZ mgqUv KvUte, Avi tK Rvtb nqtZv Avevi tj Lvjt wLtz wdti
Avmv nte| GKUv mgq tctj B tm Gme wbtq fvtZ etm, Zvi ci fvtZ fvtZ
GKmgq tNvi tj tM hvq| mgnv nq ZLbB, eštZ cvti bv tm Kx Ae`vq AvtQ!
dtj tUetj Avi emv nq bv, wOqtq ivLv KvMtRi `tc Zvi Kw`q|Z Dcb`vtmi
GKUv kaI GLb chS-tj Lv nqib|

Kvqmvi GKevi Avotgrov tftO Nwo t`tL tbq| wZbUv wek| w=U jvBtUi
Avtj vq NiUv AveQv Avtj wKZ ntq AvtQ| tm ZvB ewZ bv Rvuj tqB ewj tki wbp
t`tK wMvtiU Avi jvBUvi wbtq Dtv cto| `iRv Ltj evBti teitj Zvi gb
LwbKUv fvtjv ntq hvq| GUv ewoi tcoB w`K, ZvB w=U jvBtUi Avtj v GLvtb
Avtmw, Zvi e`tj Pw`i tgvnbxq Avtj vq gvLvqW nq AvtQ mewKQy| G kni
tRvrmwi cOek wbtla, bvbvi Kg hwsK Avtj v ZvtK wdti t`qvi Rb` mb`-mvgts`-
i gtZv cOZ ntq `wotq AvtON Zey GKUv dwk-tdvKi tctj B wbtRi ifcj veY`
wbtq Swctq cto tmNI t`Ltz fwi fvtjv jvM Kvqmvti i | GUv wK e`vj Kwb bq,
Qv`I bq| t`vZjv GB ewOUv Am`uY` GLvtb GKUv etovmtov i`g ntZ cvitZv|
th-tKvtbv Kvi tYB tnvK, ewoi qjv tmUv Kti w ev Ki tZ cvti w| Aek` GB tLjv
RvqMvUka Rb`B GKUz tek frov mtEj| Kvqmvi ewOUv cO` Kti wQj | GKUz tLjv
RvqMv gvtb tZv KwsZ tnv vb t`qvi gtZv GKUz AvtkqNI AšZ GB kni | ZvQrov
ewoi GB Am`uY`Zvi mt1/2 Kvqmvi wbtRi LwbKUv wj I LtR cvq| tm tZv
RvtbBN Rxtb wKQymKQyKvR KLtbv m`uY`Kiv hvq bv, tm wbtRB Zvi cOjY|

tLjv RvqMvUq tmUv PwtiK tPavi cvZv| Kvqmvi GKUvZ wMtq etm
Avti KUvtZ j`Kti cv Ztj t`q| nVr Kti KwsUv tbtg Avtm kixti, Avevi | tm
Aembeteva Kti | cwOtg Stj `vKv Pw`i w`tK bRi cto Zvi | Pw` t`Ltz
eiveiB fvtj vevM Kvqmvi | `xN`mgq ati Zwiktg `vKtj I Kws-Avtm bv| wKs` GB
knti Pw` t`LvUvB GKUv fvtM i e`vci | A`wvj Kv Qwotq, Sj gtj ewZi hwsK
Avtj v Gwotq GLvtb AvmtZB tePv v wngwkgt Lv`QNI ZvtK wbtq wK Avi Kve` Kiv
Ptj? GB GLb thgb, mvgtbi AvUzjv `vj vbi Avortj hvB hvB Ki tQ tm| Dtv
Avtm `k-tPst -PweYkZjv tcvitq| Avi Avtm DVtZv eukevMvtbi I ci NI
eukevMvtbi gv_v i ci Pw` Dtv tQ IB ...

nVr mSe` GKUv ktA Zvi fvevq tO` cto| wdti Zwiktg t`tL cvtki
i`gti `iRv Ltj wwk, Zvi tevb, tewitq Gtm tQ| GK gnt`gtKNI OtKONI wRtAm
Kti B` wmeK ntq I tVNI I, fvBqv ZB! GLtbv Ngvmw?

Du |

mvi w` b GZ tL tUL tU ivZ RvMm tKb?

NgUv tftO tMtQ| Bt`Q Kti wK tKD Avi tRtM etm `vtK?

GKUv Pz t`tK `xNRjM Qvto wwkNI tZvi kixiUv GK`g tftO tMtQti
fvBqv|

Kvqmvi wKQyetj bv, G K_v tKvtbv DEi I nqbv, eis ch1/2 GovtBvB fvtj vNI
ZB Ngvmw tKb?

Ng AvmtQ bv|

K_v wK Rtg I tV bv Zvt` i gta`| Kvqmvti i Aek` K_v ej tZB fvtj v j vMtQ
bv| wwk Gtm Zvi GKv GKv etm `vKvUv cE Kti w` tqtQ etj GKUzwei`B j vMtQ|
wkwI GtmQj GKv GKv cvqPwi Ki tZ, fvBtK t`tL `gtK tMtQ| Zvi I K_v
ej tZ fvtj v j vMtQ bv, wKs` GZ ivtZ GfvtB fvBtqi cvtk Pz Kti etm `vKtZi
fvtj v j vMtQ bv, tm ZvB Avevi g` tLvtj NI AtbKw` b ZB wKQymj wLm bv fvBqv!

Kvqmvi wKQyetj bv|

tZvtK GLb tPbv hvq bv|

Uj

msmvti i `wqZj wbtq ZB tKgb e`tj tMwM, GK`g Ab` gvb| |

Kvqmvi w` nvtm| GfvtB Avjvc Rtg bv| wwk ZvB tek wKQy Pz Kti
`vtK| Avi cti hLb Avevi K_v ej tZ Bt`Q Kti, ZLb OfvBqvO etj tWtK GKUv
agK tLtz nq ZvtK|

Avn wwk! Pz Kti `vK tZv!

wbkw GKUzPgKvq| fVbqv wK wei³ nt"Q? wKŠ' I tK Ggb PzPvc t` tL tKgb
`xbnxtbi gtZv gtb nt"Q, GB `k" tgrtUB fvtjv j wMvi gtZv bq; tm ZvB K_v
Pwj tq thtZ PrqN Zvntj ZB K_v ej!

bv|

bBtj Awig ej tev| Avgvi Ggb gL teRvi Kti etm _vKtZ Bt"Q Ki tQ bv|
Zvntj Pij hv| Nvgtq _vK|

wbkw GKUz`tg wMtqN OAv"Qv wK AvtQ, Pz Kij vGON etj t_tg hvq| wKŠ'
Zv wKQYi Rb" GKaitbi ARvbv Aw"i Zvq fMtQ tmN tevSv hvq, bBtj
GKUAY ci Avevi WvKte tKb?

fVbqv|

wbkw!

Avnv `vL bv, Pu`Uv wK vj vMtQ, bv! GK`g cPv j vMtQ|

Kvqmi g`ynvfm|

D`vmcti wK my`i Pu` DVtZv, bv ti fVbqv!

Kvqmi Avevi | vj nvtm| D`vmcti my`i Pu` DVtZv! nqtZv ev! hv`I Pu`
me RvqMtZ, me mgqB my`i, D`vmcti Zvi Avjv`v ev evowZ tKvfbv tmS`h`
_vKvi K_v bq| nqtZv D`vmcti cwi tek-cKwZ ZvtK Avtiv my`i fite Dc`vcb
KittZv, IB `k`Uv `sztZ metPtq tgnbxq ntq AvtQ Avgvt`i KvQON Kvqmi
wbRtKB etj | D`vmcti tZv`i agvI GKUv Mtgi bvg bq Avgvt`i KvQON I BLvtb
Avgiv RtBQ, `kke-`Ktkvi GKUv eo Ask I Lvtb KwUtqQ| eevi wQtj v
e`wj i PvKwi N wKŠ' e`wj i mt½ mt½ msmvi etq teortbvi mvg_°Zvi wQtj v bv|
dtj Avgvt`i tK _vKtZ ntZv Mtg| D`vmcti, Kx A™Z GKUv bvg! wgtgvb-gZctq
BQvuz, cE`cUv Avi D`vmb AvKvtki mt½ hvi wgzjx wQtj v A™Z i Ktgi |
ever hLb gwmbKMA e`wj ntjv ZLb mevB GKmt½ _vKvi mthvM ntqQj | PvKwi i
tkl KtqKuv eQi Zvi tcw-s wQtj v XvKvq, ZLtb mevB GKmt½| Aek` I B mgq
mevBtK bv Gtbi eevi Dcvq wQtj v bv| KvRj ZLb PvPvi evmvq t_tK Ktj tR
cotQ, Kvqmi I `g cvk Kti Ktj tR fWZ°nl qvi tPov KitiQ| eo fVB Aek`
AtbK AvtMB Mtg tQtoQ, Ktj R tcwi tq BDwb fwmMtZ XtKtQ KZw`b ntq tMtj v!
cotQ tZv cotQB, cvk Kti Avi tei"Q bv| ZLb cvk Kti tei"Z AtbK mgq
j vMtZvN tmbk RU bvgK GKUv A™Z e`vci wQtj vN gvtmi ci gym BDwb fwmM
eU _vKtZv, wbgvZ Kvm ev ciXqv tKvfbvUv ntZv bv, Zte cZeQi bZb QvI
wKB fWZ°Kiv ntZv| dtj wD dv÷`Bqvi -I i dv÷`Bqvi, wD tmKtU Bqvi -I i
tmKtU Bqvi N GBi Kg AtbK _tj v e`vP _vKtZv| Kvqmi i I GB AwfAZv wKQYv
ntqtQ| GLtbv nqtZv tmbk RU AvtQ, Zte AZUv fqvfvte bq| tZv, D`vmcti

Zviv fvtj vB wQtj v| cIZ FZtZ e`tj thZ D`vmcti i fc| eI bZb cwbtZ,
kxtZi Kqvkvglv tfti, tRvrmwZ ivtZ Zvt`i Kx Amvqb` mgqB bv tKtUQ!
gvtS gvtS ever A_ev eo fVB ewotZ Gtj Avb` gLi mgq _tj vtZ hv³ ntZv bZb
gvIv| tmB me w`b! Zvt`i tmvbi `kke-`Ktkvi Rwtq AvtQ D`vmcti i ct_ cS-
ti, Zvi mewKQy tZv fvtj v j wMvi B K_v! ZvQrov, Rb`fugi mewKQy tZv Lp
Ab`i KgN Kvqmi fvtel Avgvi Mtgi cvk w`tq etq hvI qv b`xUvN tvvK Zv
wgtgvb, gZcQN c_w_exi th-tKvfbv b`xi tPtq my`i | Avgvi Mutqi gvb _tj v
c_w_exi me gvbI i tPtq gvgvq, fvtj v| Avgvi Mutq th Pu` I tV, evZm etq hvq,
Zgj eptZ tftm hvq c_NvU, cE`j Sto tftQ cto eo eo A_P big MvQcvj v,
kxtZi Kqvkvglv tfti tLRj-im Ktfa tntU hvq MvQ, Nvtmi Wmvq GKw`y
wkwki, ktI`dtj dwtQi I ovDwo, Mi` _tj vi D`vm ZvKtq _vKv, tbSkv _tj vi wvY
mU`vq c_w_exi mg`-D`vmbZv tgtL ewotZ tdiv, eDt`i cicj`I t` tL tNvUv
tUtb t`qv A_P b`xtZ tMvj Kivi mgq kZ cj`ti i `wD Dtc`Iv Kti atq tbqv
kixii tgnbxq me euKN Gmtei GKUvi I tKvfbv Zj bv nq c_w_exi Ab`
tKvfbwKQj mt½? nq bv|

2.

tKvfbv GK tRvrmwZ eptgi kxtZi ivtZ D`vmcti i I B gvgvq ewotZ Rb`
ntqQj Avgvi | gvtqi gL tmB Rb`eYBv, Avnv, Kx th gaj j vM i btZN

tZvi Rb` tZv kxtZi ivtZ| evBti dUdtU tRvrmw GgbwK tRvrmw `vctU
KqvkvI cwj tqtON `wi`cwoZ msmi i ga`wE ifcuI ati ivLvi cOYs-tPovq
i Z Avgvi AvUctsti gvtqi KtE thb KweZv Sti ctoN ONti ZLb `j j gv (Avgvi
`vB gv) Qrov Avi tKD wQtj v bv| AvZi Nti ZLb Avi Kvtiv _vKvi wbgI wQtj v
bv| nVv, Kx KvE, iwb, wBti Pvtj epti ka! Awig ej jvg, I `j j gv, evBti i
mewKQy gtb nq wftR Mvtj v, `vtLv tZv! eptSm bv, gwUj Pj vq ivbwe ntZv, Lwo-
jvKwo me evBti B ivLv| kxtZi w`tb tKD epti K_v wPŠv-Kti I me Nti Ztj ivtL
bwK! GLb hv` me wftR hvq, Kvj tK ivbwe KtZ Ampeav ntel `j j gv evBti
Mvtj v, wKŠ' mewKQy wQtq-UvQtq tdivi AvtMB tZvi Rb` ntj v| eptj, tZvi Rb`
mgq Nti Avi tKD wQtj v bv| thb GB KvEwU NUvtbvi Rb`B kxtZi ivtZB Agb Lv
Lv tRvrmw gta`I ept GtmwQj |

tKb gv, kxtZi ivtZ ept ept nq bv!

ntZ cti, Zte mvavi YZ nq bv| ZvQrov I B ivtZ epti tKvfbv j YB wQtj v
bv| ej jvg bv, dUdtU tRvrmw wQtj v, tgtNi wQtUdUvI wQtj v bv| Avevi `vL,

nVvr thgb SgSugtq ewó GtmiQj , tZgub nVvr KtiB Ptj M'vtjv| IB KtqK wguibtiUi Rb`|

gvtqi gtl GB eYbv KZevi th i'itbwQ Zvi wntme tbB| Zeyevi evi i'itbz Bt"Q Kti| gvtqi gtl tkivb Rb'gnzZP eYbvB tevanq cw_exi tköZg KweZiv!

D`vncfii K_v gtb cotj Kvqmi GBiKg gMentq _vtK| GB th wbtRi mewKQfK Ggb BDwbK gtb nI qvN Kvqmi Rvfb, Gi bvgB m'úK® tm wj LtZ Pvg Gme K_vB| wKŠ Kxfvte i'i" Kite, Kxfvte i'i" Kijt AvKI P'xq ntq DVte tmUv mevi KvqQ?

Rxetbi Ab` bvg m'úK® wKsev m'úK®gvtbB RiebN ejv hvq Gfvtel | bvbv ai'tbi m'úK®P t'fZi w`tq Rxeb KvUvq gvb| cwievfii m`m't`i m't½ m'úK® AvZiq-`Rb, eÜzevÜe, mnKgPmnggP Ges GB ai'tbi Avtív A'tbK gvbweK m'úK®cúq wbuqZ-ibañi Z fvgKv cvj b Kti gvbti Rietb| i'ay wK Ziv? m'úK®`wcz nq Ro RMtzi m't½| th wcbq Kj gwU w`tq Awig wj wL Zvi m't½| wK GKwU m'úK®Mto i'fvb Avgvi? bBtj I Uv Ovov wj LtZ Awig A`w`-fava Kwí tkb? Lvevi tUwetj memgq tKb GKwU wbu`® tPqtiB ewm, Ab` me tPqvi Lwjj _vKtj I! Ggb tZv bq th, IB tPqvijwB Avgvi Rb` wbu`® Kti w`tqQ tKD! th KvcwUZ Awig Pv LvB, th MvwiUZ cwb, th t'vKv t`tK wMvvtiU wKubN GmeKQj m't½B GKwU m'úK®`wotq tMfQ Avgvi| bwK ejtev th, G_s'tjvi m't½ Avgvi GK ai'tbi Af`-Zv`Zwi ntq tMfQ? Avi tmRb`B Gi th-tKvfbv wKQj Abycw`wZ ev e`wZpvg Avgvi gta` A`w`-Zwi Kti! m'úK®P Ab` bvg wK Zte Af'vm? Rxeb gvtb m'úK®Avi m'úK®gvtb Af'vm! Rxeb wK Zvntj bvbvi Kg Af'vamiB PP? Zv hw` nql , ZeyZvi t'cQtb m'vbw`® Kvi Y _vtK|

Awdtm Avgvi tUwetj i KvpwU fvOv| `xNf b a'tiB fvOv| Awig e`jvB bv| ejtjB ntq hvq, H m'vwiZ Awdtm IB fvOv KvpwU tek tegvbv Ges `wKwU etU| ZeyAwig tmUv e`jvB bv tkb? e`jvB bv, Kvi Y H MmRQvm cÜZóvfb fvOv KvpwU thgb tegvbv, wv, wgmwdUñ Awgl tZgbb I Lvfb tegvbv, wv, wgmwdU| thb Dftq wgtj cÜZóvbi AwfRvZ`tK gL e`v`vb Kti Dcnvm Kti hw`Q|

fvOv KvpwU m't½ wbtRi wjj LtR cvB Awig, I Uvi Rb` gqv Rtb' tMfQ Avgvi N I UvtK ZvB e`jvtZ cwí bv|

GKevi Lp cjt'bv GKUv Mvwi t'f0 hvlqv gvtK i'wZgtZv Kur`Z t`tLwQj vg Awgl | IB Mvwi `vg Ggb wKQytenk wQjt'v bv, Avi gv wöqB

`vtgi K_v t'fite Kw`lwb| wöqB I Uvi m't½ gvtqi A'tbK `wZ wQjt'v| Avi GB `wZB`Zwi KtiwQj m'úK® e`RMtzi m't½ GfvtB nqtZv m'úK®Zwi nq gvbti |

GfvtB wK`i" Kiv hvq? bvn| wexj wMfQ| cÜ-cÜ fve Gtm tMfQ| cÜ`bv ntj I Kvqmi KvmRUvtK t'vj'v bv, hZæKti Ztj ti'tL w`tjv| AŠZ GZw`b ci _wQjt'wKQyGKUv fvev tZv ntjv!

tj Lvi K_v fvetZ fvetZ GK`g gMantq wQjt'v Kvqmi | nVvr wbpz_b_b ktã tm Kvb t'ctZ tkvfb wvki KEñ

cKi avti tbej Ztj
t_vKvq t_vKvq tRvK R'tj
dtj i MfU Ng Avtm bv GKj v tRtM i B
gvtMv, Avgvi tKvtj i KvqQ KvRjv w`w` KB?

wvki welyemfijv KÉ GKUv wbiwew`Qbete`bvi mj Qwotq w`tQ Pvi cvtk| Kvqmi ZwiKtq t`L'tjvñ wvki Kur`tQ| GKevi nvZ ewotq I tK GKUv Av`i Kti t`evi K_v fvetj I Kvqmi P'cP'cB etm _vtK| Kur`tQ Kur`K| e'fKi fviUv tbtg hvte| I w`tK wvki thb t'Nvi MÖñ

Lvevi tL'tZ Avm hLb
w`w` etj WwK ZLb
I Ni t`tK tKb gv Avi w`w` Avtm bvtKv
Awg WwK Zvg tKb P'cwU Kti _vtKv

GZ`tY Kvqmti i I gb Lvivc ntq hvq| wbtktã wvki gv_vq nvZ ivtL tmñ wKQy etj bv| wK ejte? KvRj Zvt`itK ti'tL Ptj tMfQ wPiw`b Kur`evi Rb`, tKvfbw`b Rvbte bvñ I i fvBtevbiw Mfwi wv`ä ivtZ I i K_v gtb Kti wbtktã Kur` | Rvbte bv tKD-B| G Zvt`i GKvŠ-wbR`^Kvbw; tK Gmtei Lei ivtL?

3.
cÜZw`b mKvtj Zvovúov jvM Kvqmti i | G Zvi mviv Rxetbi mgm`v| `g -Ktj R-BDwbfwmÜZ covi mgq mKvtj tKvfbv Kvm _vKtj tmUvtZ wK mg'tq nwmRi ntZ i'wZgtZv Kó ntZv Zvi | ivZ RvMv Zvi A'tbKw`tbi Af'vm, i'tZ t`wi ntZv etj B mKvtj Nvg'tq tmUv cwt'q wbtZv| Avi GLb tZv ivtZ NgB nq bv| mKvtj ZvB

DVtZ t`wi ntq hvq, Avi DfVB Stoi tetM `Zwi nI qv| GB mgqUv KvUUI Lp
`*Z| Zvovi mgq tZv! tmf Kiv, tMvmj Kiv, bv`v`Kti mgq gtZv Awdttm hvl qv,
Kx th KóKi! GgbwK bv`wUv Lvltq t`q| gv, KvRj, Avi GLb fvex|

AvR mKvtj Aek` AZUv Zvovúov Kitz ntjv bv Kvqmvti i | ivtZ Avi
Ngytbn nqub| tfvi chS-Kxfvte mgq tKtU tMtQ Rvfb bv tm| Zvi ci tMvmj tmti
Leti i KvMR wbtq etmtQ| bv`v`Zwi nqub GLt|bv| wKQy fvetZ Bt`Q KitzQ bv,
tPvL Rvj v KitzQ, Ngy Ngy j vMtQ| Ngy ZvovfZB nqtZv Kvqmvv nuK t`qN

bv`v`ntjv fvex!

w`wQ|

bv`v`Kti i`wUv `wqZ; cvj tbi Rb` eveli Nti Gtjv tm| `xNf b ati evel
kh`kvqx, t`Ltj Kó nq, `xNf tYi Rb` gb Lvivc ntq hvq, Awdttm tek wKQY
KvR gb emvZ mgm`v nq| Zey`ayGKevi bq, cZw`b KtqKevi Kti G Nti
AvmtZ nq, bBtj evel Aw`i ntq cto| cZw`tbi gtZv AfbKuv Af`vmeKZ Zvi
Kcvtj nvZ ivtL Kvqmvv | Kx kxZj! Avi Kx kxY`htq tMtQ evel! thb wmsn cwv YZ
ntqtQ wevtj | GKmgq evel wQtjv mstni gtZvN ASZ emotZ| ZRb-MRb
wQtjv, GKbm½ wQtjv eKfiv Mfxi fvjtj vevmv| wbtRi mšvbt`i Avmtj ivtZ
PvBtZv Gme wKQy w`tqB; thb úskvi w`tq mg`-Aif kv`tK `fi mmtq ivtLte!
tkl chS-Aek` Zv cvtiwb evel; cUg Ges tkl e`_ZvB Zvfk wPi Kvvtj i gtZv c½
Kti w`tqtQ|

KvRj tK evel i`v Kitz cvtiwb|

eveli tPóvi nqtZv T`wU wQtjv bv| wKŠ`T`wUxb tPóvi tZv memgq ht`ó bq,
Avtiv wKQj cUqvRb cto| tmB Avtiv wKQjv th Kx, evel Zv eStZ cvtiwb| G Rb`
Zvfk t`vl t`qv hvq bv| nqtZv mdj ntZv bv, GKaitbi `tZj t`tKB thZ, Zey
mšvbt`i gb Rq Kivi Rb` evel KZwKQb bv Kitzv! Zvt`i eUv wQtjv gv-B|
hveZxq Avāvi-Avnt`-`pug meB wQtjv gvōi m½| memgq Zvi wQtjv wei w³i fve|
thb tQtj tqtq`i GBme Avāvi tglvZ wMtq Zvi RxebUvB eiev` ntq tMtjv|
A_P th-tKvfbv `we, tnvK Zv ZtQ ev Athšw³Kñ mvtā`i gta`_vKtj gv Zv c½Y
KitzvB| Avi `vLv, tmB gv GLb Kx Am`e PzPvc Avi Amnvq! msmvti i mewKQy
GLb chS-gvtqi KvQB, Zeythb wqšfynxb, thb gvōi tKvfbv AskB tbB GLvfbN
tmē evā` ntq tUtb wbtZ nt`Q GB msmvi | Kvqmvv teZtbi wmsnfvM gvōi nvZ
Ztj t`q gvfmv `i`tZB| tmB cwv gvY th Lp Kg Zv-l bq, ASZ gvfk AvtMi
gtZv tUtbUtb msmvi Pjv tZ nq bv, Bt`Q Kitz evovZ wKQy LiPI Kitz cvti,
tKD wKQyPvBtj w`tZ cvti | A_P gv G`tjvi wKQb Kti bv, thb mewKQb tkl ntq

tMtQ Zvi | Kvqmvv GLt|bv gvS gvS gvS gvS e`wZe`-ivLtZ PvgN G `we, I
Avāvi BZ`w` ; wKŠ` gvōi tmB `j`S-cvdi tgy` tKv`vq? Zvi GLb tKej B
nwmN ōGmewKQy tZv tZvt`i B, Avgvi KvQ Pw`Qm tKb? ōN meB Avgvt`i? wKQb
tZigvi bq, gv? G`tjv hw` tZvgvi bv nq, Zte Kte tKvB wRwbmU tZvgvi wQtjv?
bwK tKvfbv`bB tZvgvi wKQy wQtjv bv? AvtM wQtj eveli msmvti i vekj`-i`K,
GLb Avgvt`i! Kvqmvv `wLZ teva Kti, Kó cvq| msmvti i cUvS-ijcw wdwitq
AvbtZ tm cUvS-tPóv Kti, wKŠ` KvRj tevanq wPi w`tbi Rb` GKUv mftZv wQto
w`tq tMtQ| tmB mftZv Avi tKvfbv`b tRvov j wMte bv| KvRj, tZvi Pj hvl qv Kx
fqsKi fvOPi NwUtg w`tq tMtQ, ZB hw` RvbwZ!

cZw`b-cZw`bqZ eveli GB Aw`i Zv`wei Zv, gvī Kws`welyZv t`LtZ fvjtj v
j vM bv, Zeyi`wUbgwK Kvqmvv G Nti Avtm| weQvovq tkvqv gvby wU m½ evelK
tgj vtbvB hvq bv| tm wMtq cvtk etm, gv`vq nvZ ti tL wRt`Am Kti N ōtZigvi Rb`
wKQy Avbtv evel? wKQy tLtZ Bt`Q Kti? ōN ej tZ ej tZ cvēv GKUv `k` tftm
I tV Zvi tPvL| `Ktktv ti m`tq AvtQ Rj tNvti, evel Gtm gv`vq nvZ ti tL wRt`Am
KitzN ōtZigvi Rb` wK Avbtv evcKz tmvov? wK tLtZ Bt`Q Kti? ōN wK nq Agb
GKUv `k` Avti Kevi wdti Gtj? wdti bv| mgq etov wōi N th `k` tm m½
Kti wbtq hvq Zv Avi wdwitq t`q bv tKvfbv`b|

eveli kixti i GKUv Ask c`v vj vBRW| Kvqmvv i K_v`i tB wKQy ej tZv bv,
i`ay tPvL fti DVtjv Rj, KtqKtdUv Mwotq cotjv Mj tetq| Mfxi ggZvq
Kvqmvv eveli tPvL gvQtq w`tZ `vK, wKQy ej tZ Bt`Q Kti evelKñ wKŠ`tUv cvq
Zvi Mjvi KvQ `j v cvKvfbv KvbwN tm ZvB wKQy evi w`v`tbq bv| Avi Kx-B ev
ej te tm? wK mšvbt`i te? ej te th, mewKQy wK ntq hvte? Avmtj wK wK nq
wKQy tKvfbv`b?

cZw`b evBti tei`evi mgq gv`i Rvq Gtm `wovq, cUg Af`vmeKZB| AvtM
Aek` tei`tZ w`tZ PvBtZv bv, ej tZvN ōKx th i`ayti vt`i gta` UB UB Kti Nti
teovm, Nti `vKtZ cwv m bvŀ Avi tm GBme K`vK w`v`gvŀ cvEv bv w`tq tewitq
tMtj tCQb t`tK gvN ōZvovZwō wdwim tLvKv, tZvi GBme cvMj vgx Avi mn` nq
bvŀN etj wei w³ cKvk Kivi tPóv Kitzv| Zte e`vcvi Uvfk tKvfbv`b wei w³ etj
gtb nqub Kvqmvv i, big ati bv tWtK lB ōtLvKv m½ wabUvB ZvtK eyStq
w`tZvN Zvi ōGBme cvMj vgxŀtZ gvōi m`v cKtq AvtQ!

wmo w`tq bvgtZ bvgtZ tCQb wdti ZvKvtj `i Rvq tnj vb w`tq `wotq `vKv
gvfk GK `tLi fv`h`etj gtb nq Kvqmvv i, hvi D`vm tPvL ivtR`i Kws`-Avi
te`bvi Qvq t`tL Avti K cU`gb Lvivc ntq hvq Zvi |

4.

Lə big gʔbi wQjvg Awg, tQvUtejvq| AíʔZB tKʔ eK fwmʔq w`Zvg| tmB
ÓAíŌ wKŠ` tKvʔbv Avāvi ev Avnʔ wbtq bq| nqʔZv GKUv dwoʔŌi Rb`B Ku`Zvg,
wKsev GKUv cRvcwZi Rb`| wəʔKtj gʔvʔ tLjʔZ tMʔj mgeqmxiv tLjvi Ask
wntmʔEB dwo0 aiʔZv, `B big cvLv aʔi wbtRB t`što thZ eū` ʔ fʔvʔfu kā gʔL
Zʔj, ej ʔZvN̄ tcb-PvjvB! dwoʔŌi w`ʔK ZLb bRi _vKʔZv bv Zvʔ`i, AvKwZUv
DʔovRvntʔRi gʔZv nI qvUvB wQʔjv Zvi Aciva, ejʔ Kʔ`i nʔZ aiv cʔo Zvʔ`i
tLjvi mʔx nʔZ wMʔq Rxeb mʔ½ nʔZv Zvi | tKvʔbv tKvʔbv wboi tQʔj nqʔZv Zvi
cvLv `ʔUv wQʔo w`ʔZv, AvnZ dwo0Uv cvLv nwiʔq w bōj -wbōc cʔo _vKʔZv, nqʔZv
gwoʔqB Pʔj thZ mevB, Avi Avgvi gb Lvivc nʔq thZ| mevB Pʔj hvl qvi ci
Nbvqgvb mU`vq Awg l ʔ`i i`kʔv KiʔZ emZvg| jvf nʔZvbw wKQʔ| cvLv nwiʔq
wK dwo0 eʔʔP? GKmgq gb Lvivc Kʔi ewo wdiZvg, Avi ivʔZ tMvctb tMvctb
tKʔ` eK fvmvZvg| wKŠ` tMvctb Ku`evi Kx Dcvq AvʔQ? gʔŌi KvʔQ aiv coʔZB
nʔZv| gʔŌi big KʔÉ wRÁmvvʔ`i Revte Kvb:evotZv `e KgʔZv bv| Avi Avgvi
Kvb: KviY iʔb gv th Kx Mfxi ggZvq AvgvʔK eʔK Rwoʔq aiʔZv! GLʔbv tmB
tKvgj -ggZvgq-Dō `úkRvʔq tʔj tM AvʔQ|

GLb Avgvi gʔb nqN̄ Ō`jš-wkʔi i nʔZ dwoʔŌi Nb wkniY giʔYi mvʔ_
j woqʔŌŌN̄ GB cŌwʔi A_©Awg eʔʔZB cvi Zvg bv hw` IB AwfÁZv ʔjv Avgvi
SujʔZ Rgv bv coʔZv! dwoʔŌi IB Nb wkniY Kx gvqvgq, Kx gb Lvivc Kiv!
Rxebv> Qvov Avi tKB-ev Gfʔe t`LʔZ tcti wQʔj b!

tZv, GBme ŌZrŌŌ NUBvʔK gv KLʔbvB ZrQ Kʔi t`LʔZv bv, eis Avgvi
`úkRvZi ZvʔK jvj b KiʔZv Mfxi ggZvq|

GKw`ʔbi K_v Lə gʔb cʔo| me tLjvi mv_xʔ`i gʔZvB Avgvi I GKUv ʔj wZ
wQʔjv; Avgiv Aek` Ō_j wZŌ ej Zvg bv, ej Zvg ŌʔKwŌŌ| _vKʔj Kx nʔe, cwl gvi vi
gʔZv gb wQʔjv bv Avgvi! tLjvi mv_xʔ`i AvʔQ, ZvB Avgvi I AvʔQŌN̄ GBi Kg Avi
Kx! tKvʔbv w`b tKvʔbv cwlI w`ʔK wbiL Kʔi GKUv ʔj I QpʔZ cwiwb; nvZ
KuctZv, eK KuctZv, gʔb nʔZvN̄ hw` mwZ`B tʔj tM hvq, hw` e`_v cvq, hw` e`_v
tctq gʔi hvq! gwi Avi bv gwi, mʔxʔ`i mʔ½ Zvj wgvjʔq PjʔZ nʔe bv! ZvB
ʔj wZ AvʔQ, cŌZv`b mʔxmv_xʔ`i mʔ½ Ōcwl wKvʔi i AwfʔvʔbŌ tei`ʔbv AvʔQ|
wKŠ` mgm`v nʔj vN̄ ʔj wZ _vKʔj I ʔj wZ wQʔjv bv| Avgiv cŌvi cvo t`ʔK GʔUj
gwi Gʔb gvʔeʔ evbvZvg, Zvici gwUj Pjvi gʔa` tiʔL w`Zvg| mvivivZ cʔo
gvʔeʔ ʔjv jvj Avi k³ nʔq DVʔZv| tmUvB wQʔjv Avgvʔi ʔj wZi ʔj | cŌZv`b
mKvʔj DʔVB Pjvi t`ʔK tmB ʔj mSʔh KivB wQʔjv cŌg KvR| GKw`b tmUv
mSʔh Kivi AvʔMB KvʔRi tʔqUv Pjvi QvB cwi`vi KiʔZ wMʔq Avgvi

gvʔeʔ ʔjv l tdtj w`ʔq Avʔm| Awg LʔRʔZ wMʔq t`wL Pjvq QvB-I tbb, ʔj I
tbB| Avgvi Kvb:KwU iʔb gv GwMʔq Gʔjv, fvBʔevʔbiv Gʔjv| iʔb mevB tZv
tnʔmB Aw`i | gwUj gvʔeʔ i Rb` tKD Gfʔe Kut`! wKŠ` gv e`vcvi UvʔK GZ tQvU
Kʔi t`Lʔjv bv| KvʔRi tʔqUvʔZv eʔUB, fvBʔevʔbiv te`g eKv tLʔjv; ej ʔj vN̄
ŌʔZvgiv hv wbtq nvmʔQv, I i KvʔQ I ʔjv tQvU bq, I i KvʔQ I BUvB cwl_ex| Ō
BZ`w` |

niv, gv eʔʔZv I UvB Avgvi KvʔQ cwl_ex| wkʔi ʔ`i cwl_ex wR`^; Avj v`v| ZrQ
eʔj tKvʔbv wRwom tbB tmLvʔb| eovv tmUv eʔʔZ cvʔi bv| gv cvʔZv| wkʔi ʔ`i
gʔZv GKUv gb wQʔjv gvŌi |

Avgvi tQvUtejv wQʔjv cwlGq| UbUwb, PoB, kwj L, Keʔzi, Njvi emevm
wQʔjv ewoʔZ| bviʔKj MvʔQ Kv tvvKiv Avi wMʔq emv tetawQj | eveʔʔqi emv
Sj ʔZv Zvj MvʔQ i Wwvq! w`ʔbi ci w`b `wotq `wotq eveʔʔqi I B Kvi`Kvhgq
emv tevbi KvÉ t`LZvg| ewoʔZ weivU GKUv wkgj MvQ wQʔjv, tQvUtejvq tmUvʔK
gʔb nʔZv AvKvʔki mgvb Dʔz, tmLvʔb emv tetawQj wPj, gvʔS gvʔSB nʔbv w`ʔq tQv
tʔʔi gʔj wMi ev`Pv aʔi wbtq thZ| kKʔbi t`Lv wgvj ʔZv Mi` gʔi tMʔj | ivZ `ʔʔi
cʔi RvMv cwl WwKʔZv| IB cwlI bvg KLʔbv Rvbv nqwb, Mʔʔgi gvʔj ej ʔZv
ŌʔKrovj Ō| Avmj bvg th Kx, tK Rvʔb! WwKUv wQʔjv Ki`Y Avi cŌw`Z, i bʔj fwi
gb Lvivc nʔq thZ! gvʔK KZevi wRʔÁm Kʔi wQ IB cwlI K_v| gv ej ʔZv, ivʔZi
wZb cʔʔi wZbevi tWʔK I ʔv IB cwlI, ZvB I i bvg cʔi RvMv cwlI| MvʔQ i Wvʔj
wK gvSiʔZ tWʔK DVʔZv cüvPv| IB ʔi`M`vi WwK iʔb ARvbv Kvi ʔY fʔq Mv wng
nʔq thZ| tZgbB GK fq aivʔbv cwlI wQʔjv ŌKK cwlŌ| GB cwlUvi I bvg Rvbv
nqwb tKvʔbv w`b| mevB ej ʔZvN̄ KK cwl Agʔj eʔq Avʔb! cŌq mvivivZ aʔi
cwlUv tKvb AÜKvʔi eʔm th tWʔK Pj ʔZv! WvʔKi aibUv wQʔjv GBi Kg : KK...
(weiwZ)... KK... (weiwZ)...KDK...(`xN`weiwZ)...KK KK KK...| tKvʔbv w`b t`Lv
nqwb cwlUvʔK| Avʔi KUv cwlI wQʔjv Agʔʔj i wP`yevnx| gwUʔZ tvU Wvʔq
wvP`I Niii Niii kʔā WwKʔZv I Uv| mevB ej ʔZvN̄ GB cwlUv memgq, me
RvqMvq WvʔK bv; th ewoʔZ gZi Avmb: tmB ewoʔZ WvʔK| gwUʔZ gʔj Wvʔq
WvKvi gvʔb nʔj vN̄ mgq nʔq GʔmʔQ, Kei tLʔʔov| Awg Rxeʔb GKevi B IB cwlI
WwK iʔb wQ| ewoʔZ tmw`b evowZ mZKZv| Ges Kx Avðh` ʔj`b ciB `v`ygviv
tMʔj b! cüvPv, tKrovj, KK, Avi gwUʔZ gʔj Wvʔq WvKv cwlN̄ Gi me ʔjvB
wQʔjv ivʔZ WvKv cwlI| cüvPv Qvov Avi tKvʔbvUvʔK tKvʔbv w`b t`LvB nqwb| UbUwb,
PoB, kwj L, Keʔzi, Njvi eveʔ, wMʔq, Kv-tVvKivi gʔZv Avb>`gq cwl thgb
wQʔjv, tZgbB wQʔjv I B me fq aivʔbv ti vgvÁKi cwlI|

bvbr ai tbi tOvUlvUv wRwbm cōZ Avgvi AvMh wQj v gvĪwZwi³ | cRvcwzi
i0 t`tL g» we`šq AwffZ ntq thZvg | UbUwb cwL eiveiB fXLY gb kvotZv
Avgvi | GB GZUKb cwL, A_P Kx cōVeš! m`v PĀj, me⁹v Pj gvb; tKv_vl `yĒ
emevi dāimZ tbB | hw`l ev GK `Ē etm, ZLtbv e`Zvi tkl tbB | PoBl
KvQvKwQ ai tbi PĀj | gtb ctoŃ GKevi fvBqv GKUv PoB aŃi w`tqUj | Mfxi
ggZvq Awg tmB PoB eŃKi gta` tPtc aŃi mviv weŃKj Avi mŪ`v NŃi teovj vg |
ivŃZ Lvevi Uvl wBR nvŃZ tLj vg bv | gv evi evi ej tZ j vMŃj vŃ I UvŃK tQto t`
gŃi hvte tZv! GZ Av`i KŃi aŃi tiŃLwQ, gŃi hvte tKb, eŃŃZ bv tcti gvŃi K_v
tkvbr ntj v bv | KLB th PoBUvŃK eŃK tPtcB NvgŃq ctoUj vg, gtb tbB | Ng
tfŃ0 t`wL, nvŃZi gta` PoBUv gŃi cto AvŃQ | tmB `švZ GLtbv AvgvŃK ZmwŃq
teovq | NUBwU AvgvŃK GK av`vq AŃbKLwb eo KŃi ZŃj wQj | mviv Rxeb aŃi
gtb ntqŃQŃ AwZ Kw`ŃZ, AwZ fvŃj vevmvi tKvŃv wRwbmŃK GZ Mfxi fvte tPtc
aitZ tbB | aitj, gŃi hvq!

5.

AwŃm AvRŃK Avi KvŃR gb emŃQ bv |

mKvŃj i w`ŃK Awe` GŃmŃQj AwŃm, LŃ Zrov Zvi, Gi gta`B | ej tj vŃ
tZvi mŃ½ Avgvi Ri`ix K_v AvŃQ | LŃ Ri`ix | AvRŃK tZvi mgq nte?

KLb?

mŪ`vq |

niv nte |

Zvntj kvnevŃM PŃj Awmm |

wK Ggb Ri`ix K_v ti?

GLb ej tev bv | mŪ`vq Avq, K_v nte |

AšZ GKUv BwŃZ tZv w`we!

bv, Zv-l bv |

mviv w`b A`w`ŃZ KvUte |

BwŃZ w`tj tmUv AvŃiv evote |

Av`Qv _vK Zvntj |

Zvntj mŪ`vq, AvUvi gta` |

wKš`mŪ`v nŃZ AŃbK t`wi | Kvqmv i AvRŃK wKQŃZB KvŃR gb emvŃZ cviŃQ
bv | t`ŃK t`ŃK GKUv welyevnl qv thb Zvi `bw`b KvMRcĀ GŃj vtgŃj v KŃi
w`ŃQ | ŌD`vmx nvl qvq tŃm tŃm hvq Avgvi mviwU w`bŌŃ Gi Kg GKUv e`⁹
KweZvi csw³ Zvi gv_vq Dwk w`tq hvŃQ evi evi | Zvi etov mva wQj v Kwe

nl qvi | cvŃi w | KweZv tj Lvi tUKwbKUv tm aitZB cviŃj v bv | gvŃS gvŃS `y
GKUv csw³ nqŃZv w`jr PgtKi gŃZv GŃm coŃZv, wKš`cŃiv GKUv KweZv tm`wo
KivŃZ cvŃi w | tKvŃbw`b | AŃbK tPŃv KŃi I GKUv KweZv bv wj LtZ tcti tm GB
wmxvŃš-tcŃŃQj th, KweZv e`vcviUv cKwZ cŌĒ, PvBŃj B th tKD tmUv wj LtZ
cviŃe bv | cKvŃk` Aek` tm Zv `ŃKvi KŃZv bv | KvRj hLb ej tZvŃ ŌAvi hvB
trvK tZvŃK w`tq tKvŃbw`b KweZv nte bv, GB mZ` ZB tKb DcŃ wā KŃZ cwi m
bv? ŌŃ ZLb tm tLŃc hvŃ qvi fvB KŃi ej tZvŃ nte bv tZv tZvi Rb`B ti KvRj v,
tZvi hšŃvq Avgvi RxebUvB SiŃŃi ntq M`Ńj v, Avi KweZv!

`vL, AvgvŃK KvRj v ej we bv | Awg wK tZvi KvRj v w`w`? tgŃi tdj tZ Pvm
AvgvŃK? thb gRv KŃi coŃZ cwi mŃ eukerMvŃbi gv_v i ci Pw` DŃvŃQ I B,
gvŃMv Avgvi tkvj K ej vi KvRj v w`w` KB!

Avn KvRj ! tZvŃK tKb fŃj _vKv hvŃQ bv!

Zvi Aw`i jvŃM | kixiUvl fvŃj v jvMŃQ bv | Ng nqwb etj gv_vi tFZŃi
GKUv `xN`vqx wSgwŃŃg five | tPvL Rjv KŃQ | tKvŃbwKQŃZB GKbvMvŃo
AŃbKŃŃY gb emvŃv hvŃQ bv etj wcl b tWŃK GK Kvc Pv Pvq Kvqmv i; Zvi ci
Avevi GŃj vtgŃj v fivevq e`-ntq cto |

UsUvs KvŃci kŃai cvŃk tj vKUv i`bkvb GKv PKPK Pv Lvq

Zvi bZ tPvŃL GLb i`ayāwšŃ Amxg ti Lv

A_P Zvi I GKw`b wQj v cŃi KvUvŃv MŃ Avi `cŃe

`ŃcŃe MŃq `cŃRŃo MŃwQj wBR`AvKvk

Avi tm tŃm teovŃZv BŃQi meRvŃ Wwv w`tq

AvR Zvi welyvŃU QŃq hvq GKUv DŃxqgvb gwQ

tj vKUvi GKvš-mŃx etU tm

PKPK Pv Lvl qv tkl ntj cqmv wGUvŃq nuŃZ Pvq

wKš`tKv_vq hvte tm

Pwiv w`ŃK e`wiv tKWŃ tkl mxgvŃi Lv |

Kvqmv i nVr KŃi B thb KweZwŃŃK Pj wPŃĀ i gŃZv KŃi wPŃwqZ nŃZ t`tL tPvŃL i
mvgtb | Zvi eŪz Kexi wj tLwQj | AvR GZw`b ci KweZvUvi mŃ½ wŃŃRi RxeŃbi
GK A`w`k` LŃR cvq Kvqmv i | tKv_vl wK tKvŃv fŃj ntq tMŃQ? bŃŃj tKb
Zvi RxeŃbi Pvi cvŃk e`wiv tKW, tkl mxgvŃi Lv? Kexi G Kvi K_v wj tLwQj ? I wK
fweŃ`r t`LŃZ tctZv? Kweiv wK fweŃ`r`bv nq? I wK RvŃŃZv, I i meŃPŃq KvŃQi
eŪwU tkl chŃ-GB cwi YwZ nte? RvŃŃZv bv | RvŃvi K_v bq | Kexi hLb ZgŃj
wj LtQ ZLb RxebUvŃZv LŃ Ab`i Kg wQj v | ZvŃ i `ŃŃŃbi KvŃQB ZLb mewKQj

tPtq eo ntq DfVtQj I B tj Lv| Ggb wKQyQvBF`\$ ntZv bv tm,tj vN tm tZv ej vB evUj, wKŠ' gtb ntZvN evsjv mwnZ' i tmiv tj LwU GB gvI Zvt` i nvZ w`tqB iWZ ntjv! GLb gtb cotj nwm cvq| Kx tQtj gvb| x KvRj vc wQtj v tm,tjv! Kexi Aek` mWZ` B Lp fvtjv wj LtZv| wbtRi m`fU Kvqmti i memgq mskq _vKtj I Kexi i e`vcvti Zv wQtj v bv| I th Lp fvtj v wj LtQ Ges wj Lte G e`vcvti Zvi tKvfbv m`nB wQtj v bv| Zvt` i GB eUz; GZB wbeo wQtj v th, AfbKw` b chS-mgKvtj i Ab`vb` tj LK eUt` i m½ GKUv b-bZg m`uKp Mto tZvj vi cOqvRb teva Ktiwb Zviv| dtj Kexi hLb t`k tQto Pj hvqN ZZ`tb Zviv wektj`vj tqi cvw PntktqQ, Ab`vb` eUiv bvbvi Kg KvR Rwoq ci`uti i m½ we`Obwntq cotQn Kvqmi fxlY GKv ntq cto| AfbKuv eva` ntqB tm kvnevM hvl qv-Avmv`i i` KtiN GLvtbB t`tki bvbv cŠ-t`k Avmv Zi`Y tj LKiv AvCv RgvqN`yPvi Rb Kti eUd RfU hvq Zvi, Avi Avevi bZb Kti Zgj GK Aw`i RxeB Rwoq cto| Kexi i Afivelv tm memgqB Abye KtiQn Kexi Zvi AfbKLwbB wbtq tMtQ, wKŠ` Kviv Rb`B RxeB t`tg _vtKbv GB mZ` tRtb I tgb tm bZb RxeB wbtRtK gwbtq wbtZ tPtqQ| GB mgqB tm KtqKUv PgrKvi Mí wj tL tdj N thgb me Mí KviB RxeB i tKvfbv-bv-tKvfbv mgq fvtj v wKQy wj tL tdj, Ges tmUv eqtmi I ci wbfP Kti bv, Avmtj th wKtmi I ci wbfP Kti Zv tKD ej tZi cvti bN tm,tj v cKvtki ci Zi`Yt` i gta` tek GKUv`n`P cto, wR`^cwi gEj tm ivZivwZ weL`vZ ntq hvq| tmB`n`P m`eZ, Kvfb Zjv w`tq _vKv AMR tj LKt` i i`x` Kvb chS` tctQ hvq! Zvi cOvY cvl qv hvq, hLb`Rb AMR tj LK GK Rv`tj j` wbtKi m½ mv`vrKvti m`ebvgq Zi`Y tj LKt` i K_v ej tZ wMtq Zvi K_v Djt L-Ktib, Avti KRb AMR tj LK GK wUwf tCmOtg evsj v Mí wKfve cvk wditQ tm K_v ej tZ wMtq hLb Zvi Mt`i D`vniY tUtb Avtbb, Avi Avti KRb AMR tj LK Zvi Mt`i i bu`ifc w`tq wUwf tZ cPvi Ktib| tm ivZivwZ weL`vZ ntq hvq, MZ GK`ktKi wgvwvqvtKw`K mwnZ`-cEYzvi mpj UKz tm cftvgv`vq Nti tZvtj Avi eUt` i KvQ ntq I tV CI q cvI |

wKŠ`Zvi ci?

GB`xN`weiwZtZ I me`wZtZ giP cto tMtQ| tK Avi Zvi gtZv mvgvb`, ZrQ tj LKtK gtb tiLtQ? tK ZvtK wPtb tiLtQ? GKUv fvtj v Mí tj Lvi Rb` GK`v GK Zi`Y Zvi me`^DRvi Kti w`tZ cOZ wQtj v, GB Lei tK-B ev gtb tiLtQ? G Ggb GK RMr, hZw`b Zwg mPj AvQv ZZw`b tZvgvK mevB gtb ivLte, bBtj fjtj hvte, tZvgvi RvqMv`Lj Kti tbe Ab` tKD, KviY GRb` Avti AvtKB Afc`lgbv wQtj v| bv wj Ltj I gvb| gtb ivL`i ayeo tj LKt` i, hviv`xN` b ati wj tL cvKt` i gtb wbtRi Rb` GKUv RvqMv`Zvi Kti wbtqQb,

A_ev gviv hvevi ci cvKt` i KvQ bZb fve Awe`KZ ntqtQbN Zi`Y tj LKt` i GB mjeavUKz`tbB, Zvt` i t`tg hvl qv gvtbB gZi |

Avwg tZv gtiB tMwN Kvqmi fvtj v| KvRj gti wMtq Avi Kexi Pj wMtq Avmtj AvgvKB tgti tiL tMtQ| KZw`b Avwg Avi wj wL bv! Kx GK tNviB bv wQtj v Avgvi! AtPbv ARvov GK tNvti w`b tKtU thZ| RxeB i wBZ`%bgwEK RvUj Zv, Aetjv, cO`vkv I cO`v`vvi AvcO` cwi YvZ, AvbwOZ fvel`tZi t`vj vPj N Gmtei tKvfbwKQb AvgvK`ä` Kitz cvti wbtKvfbw`b| Avmtj Avwg KLtbv fweBwB I me wvq wbtq| Avgvi cOZwU`Y Rfo wQtj v GKUv fvtj v Mí tj Lvi Xre` AvKv`v I`cO` MZvbMwZK I wBZ`%bgwEK KvR`_tj vi gta` A_ev Aemti A_ev Kws`Z A_ev te`bvq A_ev wvYvq wegq ntq Avwg tKej` tj Lvi K_vB tftewQ| tmBme tNvij vMv w`b wK Avi wdti Avmte? Avwg wK tKvfbw`b wj Lt`ev bv Avi? tKvfbw`b bv?

wBsg ntq Kvqmi GBme fvevQj | t`qvj NwotZ cvPvvi mstKZi Zvi Kvfb tXvtK bv |

msmvti cOqvRb ZvtK w`b w`b GK teiwmtK cwiYZ KtiQ| evowZ mgqUKd Zvi e`q nq A_`DcvR`bi bvbv wPšvq| th teZb cvq tm, ZvtZ th Pj bv Zv bq, wKŠ`m`Qj Zvi Rb` Avti v wKQj cOqvRb| m`Qj Zviv tKvfbw`bB wQtj v bv| eveli I wQtj v mwgZ Avq| fvBqv m`Qj Zv GtbwQj wKQv`tbi Rb`| tm-I Pj tMtQ eQi cutPK AvtM| Avmtj fvBqvi nVv gZi Avi eveli Amy`ZvB KvqmtiK msvix Kti ZjtQ| G Qvov wKQy Kivi I wQtj v bv| evel GgwbtZB Amy` wQtj b| mivRxb Kó Kti msvi tUbtQb, mva I mva`i mgšQ Nuvtvi gtZv Ae`v bv _vKtj I mva`gtZv tQtj tqtq`_tj vtK eo Kti tZvj vi tPov KtiQb| Zvi ci efov eqtm, GKUz Avitg etm Aemi RxeB KvUvtbvi mva Zvi _vKtZB cvti | wKŠ` tmUv Zvi fvtM` wQtj v bv| cici`y`fQtj tqtqi AKvj gZi ci tKvb evel gv-B ev Avi fvtj v _vKtZ cvti! A_P Zvt` i fvtj v _vKvi K_v wQtj v| G cwi evti i mevB tQvULvtUv Avb` tKI eo Kti Zj tZ cvitZv, me fvBtevb wgtj gv eveli m½ eUd gtZv AvCv w`tZi`i`i` KtiwQj, fvexUv RfUwQj AvCvevRN Zvt` i tPtq GKUz tewKB AvCvevR, Aí Avb` cOY Ltj tntm I vvi gtZv gb wQtj v Zvt` i | Gi Rb` fvBqvi Ae`vb Kg bq| eveli wUvqv`tgbUi cti tm-B msvti i`wqZi Kufa Zjt wbtqQj | PvKwi Qvov tQvULvtUv e`emvq RowQj wbtRtK, wBZvSB msvti m`Qj Zv Avbvi Rb`| AfbKLwb tmUv m`el ntqQj | GgbwK Kvqmti i evDEtj cbvtKI Lvivc fve bv wbtq gvtK tevSvtZvN OI`_vK bv I i gtZv Avi wKQv`b| Avti KUzeqm ntj me wK ntq hvte| gvb| me mgq GK i Kg`_vtK bwK? GB eqtmB tZv GKUz AvUz cvMj vgx Ki te| Zvi ci`wqZi Kufa wbtj Bt`Q Ki tj I

Gme KiþZ cviþe bvl0 fvBqvi Kó Kvqmi eþtZv| Aí eqtm msmvþi `wqZi
wbþq tePvþvK Kg fMþZ nqwb! Kvqmvþi gvtS gvtS AevK jvtM| GKUv
wbggawE cwievþi tQþj nþq Zvi gta` tjLK nevi mva l tR` Rbþ wbþj v
Kxfvþe? Zvi tZv nþqvi K_v Ovþcvlv PvKwi Rme, ev tQvULvþv e`emvqx ev
K`wv qwi ÷ aþþi tQþj! Avi Zvi cwievþi m`m`ivB ev tKb `vfvmeKfvþe MþY
Kiþj v e`vcvUvþK? tm Zvi eÜþ`i AvfÁZvi K_v RvþtZv| tj Lvþj wL KiþZ Gtm
Zvþ`i c0q mevþtKB cwievþi mþ½ mæúKfþb nþq thþZ nþqþQ| A_P Zvi
cwievþi mþcvUvþQþj v, t0Yvþ wQþj v| hw`l Zvi evDÉþj cbv gvtK c0qB tfvMvþZv,
gv c0qB G wbþq `þL KiþZv, ej þZvN` ÓAvþi GB tQþj v th tKb Ggb nþj v, Kx
th nþe l! l tLvKv ZB GKUv NigþLv n eiev0N` ZeyGi t0Qþb hZUv bv tþvþv
wQþj v Zvi þþq teþk wQþj v c0qþ| GiKg GKUv cwievþi m`m` nþq Gþ`i Pig
msKþUi mgq `wqZi bv wbþq Dcvq vþK bv| Avi Kvþiv cþþ mæe Kþv Kvqmi
Rvþb bv, wKŠ` Zvi cþþ GB `wqZlv Gwotq hvþ qv mæe wQþj v bv| KvRþj i gZi
wKsev eveli Amý`Zvq AþZ Kvþiv gta` tLþqcti tþP vKvi Awþ0qZv `Zwi nqwb,
wKŠ` fvBqvi gZiþZ tmUvB nþqþQþj | evel, gv, wþk, Avi `þ ev`PvþK wbþq fvþN
mevB thb gnmvMþi cþo nveþvþLw`Qþj ; tKD Avkv KiþZ cvþwb Kvqmi B `wqZi
Zþj tbþe wKsev wbþj l tmUv cvj b KiþZ cviþe| c0g w`þK KvqmiþK Agvþvþl K
Kó KiþZ nþqþQþj evel ev fvBqvi mÁq ej þZ tZgb wKQy wQþj v bv, dtj c0g
t`þKB evmv fvov Avi GZ`þj v gvþþli Lvl qv`vl qv`Kvco`þPci, ev`Pvþ`i
covþkþv mn Ab`vb` meþKQþj LiP tRvMvþZ ZvþK wgvþkþg tLþZ nþqþQþj tm
tKvþbw`bB UvKvqmv Avq Kiv ev G wþlþq wþþvfvþv Kiv BZ`w`i mþ½ cwþwþZB
wQþj v bv, A_P lB mgq ZvþK tKej GB GKUv wþlþq wbþqB Anin `wþþv KiþZ
nþqþQþj Rxeb th Kx Kwþb, tm nþto nþto tUi tctþq0N` GZ`þj v gþl tKej Zvi
gþli w`þK ZvþKþq AvþQ GB wþþv ZvþK cvMj Kþi Zj þZv| GgbwK ev`Pv`þj v
chþ`-þKgb kvþ-wþixn nþq wMþqþQþj N` thb Zvþ`i Avi wKQy Pvþ qvi tbB, thb
Zvþ`i meþKQþb cvþ qv nþq tMþQ, wKsev Avi wKQy cvþ qvi mæebv tkl nþq tMþQ,
GLb thUKz cvþ`Q Zv wþZvþþB tevþvþN` evovZ cvþ qv! lþ`i gþli w`þK ZvKvþj
Kvqmvþi eþk tþto thZ| KLþbv hw`l þ`i kþli tKvþv wKQy wbþq evmvq tdiv
thZ, l iv th Kx Lþk nþZv, GZ Lþk lþ`i þK Rxebþl nþZ t`þLwb tm| GgþþZB
GB ev`Pv`þj vi mþ½ Zvi PgrKvi mæúK`tm wQþj v lþ`i eivþþi wþq PvþvN` lþ`i
KvþQ AvþMl hw`l tKD wRþAm KiþZv lþ`i meþþq wþq gvþwþl þK, l iv Kvqmvþi
K_vB ej þZv, fvBqvi gZi ci l iv thb nþq DVþj v ZviB mþþb| GB mgq wþZB
tm tj Lvþj wLi K_v fþj thþZ vþK; mþZ` ej þZ wK, tj Lvi K_v Zvi wþþv gþa`B
AvþZv bvN` Rxeb ZvþK Ggb Avþ0cþo tþta tdtj wQþj |

Gme wbþq Aek` Kvqmvþi Mfvþi tKvþv `þLþeva tbB| Rxebþi th-tKvþv
mæebvþKB Zvi KvþQ eivþi `vfvmeK eþj gþb nqþ hv wKQy NþU tMþQ ev NUþe
ZvþK mnRfvþe MþY Kivi gvþvþK kwþ³ Zvi AvþQ| ZvOvþvN` Awþ Ggb Rxeb
PvþvþN` GB aþþi K_vvþZþ`tm Nþvþþi l eþj bv| KviY, Gi t0þþþZ hw`l tKD
wRþAm Kþi eþmN` Zvþj tKgb Rxeb tþþqþQþj bN` tm Zvi DÉi w`þZ cviþe bv,
DÉi Uv Zvi RvþvB tbB| Rxeb l cv`exi KvþQ Zvi Avþþj Pvþ qvi gþZv wþkl wKQy
wQþj v bv, wQþj v bv tKvþv j`þ, tKvþv Dþ`k` ev Mþe`, wQþj v bv A`wþþb| tm i`ay
tþþqþQþj wþ lþZ| th Rxeb GLb tm hvþb KiþQ, Gi tþþq Dþþz wKQytm Avkv Kþi wþ
tKvþbw`b, i`ayhw`l tj Lvþj wL Uv Ae`vN` vKþZv Zvþj Avi wKQy PvþZv bv tm |
gvþS gvþS GKUv Zþj Avþvþi Rb` Z0vZ`þeva Kþi Kvqmi | Rxeb A`þb,
wKŠ` c0qþRþþK tK-B ev A`þKvi Kþi, tK-B ev GZme msKU mþÉþl gþi thþZ
Pvþ? l Bme Avþvþi tZv ZvþK bZþ Kþi evþþq Zj þZv! me Avþvþi GKiKg wQþj v
bv| BDwþfvþwþþZ covi mgq Avþvþv wQþj v gþ Z K`vþvþm tKw`K | tj Lvþj wL Kiv
mþÉþl Avi BDwþfvþwþþi GZ KvþQ nþ qv mþÉþl tm c0q KLþvþB AwþRR mþvþi
gvþKþU ev wþvR nvmcvþþj i tgvþto ev GB GþvKvq Avþvþi t`qþb| Zvi eÜvþþeþi
Avþe wQþj v bv| Zvþ`i Aveþi GþKKRþþi GþKK aþb, mwgj eÜvþ wþþj Mþo
DVþZv GþKKUv M0c, tm Avi Kexi wQþj v c0Zwþ M0ciB Kgb m`m` | Zviv Lþ
DcþfvþM KiþZv GZme wþbæwþbægvþvi wþþv l Rxebhvþþi `evþ`þ` cvk Kþi
teþþvþi ci ciB GB Avþvþv`þj v tþto thþZ vþK, eÜþ`i AþþþK Pþj hvq t`þki
evþþi, AþþþK PvKwi evKwi wbþq XvKvi evþþi, tm-B tKej GLvþb cþo vþK |
Avþiv hvþv AvþQ, Zvþ`i mþ½ l t`Lvmþþv eÜ nþq hvqþ meþB Lþ e`-þ, Adþþ-
mgq tbB Kvþiv, Kvþj fþ`a Kvþiv Kvþiv mþ½ t`Lv nþj l tevþv hvqþN` mþþZv tKþU
tMþQ! tmUvB `vfvmeK Aek` | AvþM Avþvþi t`qvi Rb` Awþbæwþl q wQþj v, GLb
tbB | GKmþ½ nþj th hvþ PvKwi i Mí`i` Kþi, hw`l GKRþþi PvKwi i mþ½
Ab`Rþþi tKvþv mæúKB tbB, GKUz AvaUz `þZPviY Pþj, Gi l i tLwRLei tbqþ
Pþj, ZviciB K_v cwþþq hvq, wKQyþv Pþvþv t`þK `þRþB wþvq tbqvi Rb`
nvmþvþ Kþi, Aþþþl wþvq wbþZ tcti nvd tQþo evþP | GB Zþe cwþwþZ?
GKmþ½ mvZ-AvU eQi Kvþvþvþi ci GB Ae`v! Ggb tKb nþj v, Kvqmi gvþS gvþS
fvþe | eþtZ cvþþi N` Zvþ`i mæúK`Mþo DþvþQþj Ges wþþKwþj `þw`b wþl qwþ þK
tK`a Kþi, GLb Avi tKvþv Awþbæwþ`þw`b wþl q tbB | nqþZv Zvþ`i mæúK`þj v
wQþj v ducv, tþZþi mvþe` tþZgb wQþj v bv | eÜþ`i AþþþKiB `vqþ wKvþv chþ-
Rvþv tbB | thgb Rvþv wQþj v bv GB eÜþ`i wþZ`w`þi msKU-mgm`vi K_v | c0Zw`b
Zvþ`i mþ½ t`Lv nþZv, GKmþ½ w`þi AwþKvþk mgq tKþU thZ, AþþK
Avþ Zþþj Zv Avþj vþvq, AvþvþwþþZ gþi nþq DVþZv Zvþ`i mgq, A_P Rvþv

7.

i aycwL bq, bvbv ai tbi c0Yx uQtjv Avgv` i emotZ, M0tgi emo thgb nI qvi K_v Avi wK! hw` I Avgv` i RvgtZ Pvl emv Ki tZv eM0 vi iv, wKŠ` Zv m tEj Pvi u Mi` uQtjv; GKUv QvMj uQtjv Avgvi gvwj Kvbvq; tgvim-gjwM uQtjv; Kivr tji uQtjv num, eveli uQtjv weovj ; tel qwi k KKa uQtjv, emoi cvtk tSvSvto LvUvk uQtjv, tewR uQtjv, m0eZ tkqvj I uQtjv | tkqvj Aek` Lp GKUv tPvtL cotZv bv, wKŠ` ivtZ tkqvj i m0eZj Z WvK D` mctji i w0` aZv tft0 LvLvb ntq thZ | tewR Avi LvUvtki Aw` Zj tevSv thZ gjwMi ` tj nvgjv cotj | mevB nBPB Kti Zvotq w` tj I `yGKUv gjwM tLvq thZB | Mi`-QvMj -weovj -num-gjwM Gt` i m t1/2 Avgv` i m0uK0v uQtjv PgKc0 | cwi evti i c0q-m` m` wntmteB MY` Kiv ntZv I iv |

eveli weovj Uv uQtjv fxlY Avn0 x | evel Aek` emotZ Kgb _vKtZv, Avn0 Uv uQtjv gv0i m t1/2B, evel gvtS gvtS QvUQvUvtZ emotZ tMtj weovj Uvi Avi Avn0 i mxgv _vKtZv bv | Lvl qvi mgq eveli m t1/2 Zvi Rb` I GKUv t0w` tZ ntZv | evel hZ0k ti fvZ t0tL tmB t0tL w` tZv, Avi tm Lp Avivg Kti tLq w0tZv | I i c0Z eveli Av` i Uv uQtjv evovemo i Kti gi temk | GgmbtZ Avgv` i m t1/2 i` M0ti AvPiY Kiti Kx nte, weovj i m t1/2 bvbvb Mf Rto w` tZv evel | GZ Av` i, A_P gRvi KvE ntjv, tLtz emvi mgq evel cvULv0i `Zwi GKUv t0vE jwv w0tq emtZv | weovj Uv gvtS gvtS KivUv Lvl qvi Rb` Rvj vtZv etj evel jwv w` t0 f0 t` LvZv | Gkevi m0eZ tKv0v Kvi tY evel GKUv wei` uQtjv, weovj i hŠyv nqtZv mn` nqvb, ZvB GKUv ti tM w0tq teovj i gv_vq t0vE Kti GKUv emo w` t0uQj | weovj Uv ivM Kti tmB th emo t` tK Pti tMtjv, Avi tKv0v w` b wdi t jv bv! e0w` b evel weovj UvtK LjRt0, gbgiv ntq _vKtZ t` tLwQ A t0Kw` b, GgbwK GLt0v tmUvi K_v ej tZ tMtj Zvi tPvL wftR I tV!

Mi` t jv t` Lvtkvbi Rb` ivLvj uQtjv, bvgN ing Awj | ZLb eQi P0tZ emotZ emotZ ivLvj ivLv ntZv | ivLvj Mnt` i emotZB _vKtZv, tLtzv | gvtS gvtS nqtZv `yGKw` tbi QvU w0tq w0tRi emo t` tK Nti AvmtZv | Avgv` i th0nZ Pvt I Kivr uQtjv bv, Zj bvgj Kfvte ing Awj i KvtRi Pvc Kg uQtjv | GKBm t1/2 I uQtjv fxlY tmŠwLb | Mi` t jv tK Lp Av` i Kiti Zv | Avgv` i M0tg GKUv j ovBtqi Luo uQtjv | j ovBtqi Lvo gvtb M0tgi Luo | M0tgi gvbm0yb IB I t0i I ci w0fP Kiti Zv | evrmwi K tgv vq hLb I t0i j ovB ntZv ZLb Ab` M0tgi Luo tK nvi tZ bv cvitj M0tgi gvbm0yb _vKtZv bv | dtj GB I t0i Rb` M0tgi mewKQy uQtjv Dbtj | LuoUv ht` QvPvi Nti teovtZv, th-tKv0v dmtj i t0tZ gL WvvtZv, tKD wKQvej tZv bv | Avgv` i I GKUv Luo uQtjv, ing Awj i Lp B` Qv uQtjv I UvtK j ovBtqi Luo evbvt | eveli Anb` Ovi Rtb` cvtiwb etU, wKŠ` kLuvK tm wemR0I

t` qvb | w0tRB w0tkl fvte hZ0w0tZv, Lvl qv` vl qv Kiv tZv, Avi wK0` tUv tew` w` t0 tPvLv Kti w` tZv | Lp ZvM0v Avi kw` kvj x ntq Dtv0j I Uv | gvtS gvtS ing Awj Bt` Q Kti LuoUvtK t0to w` tZv, w0tkl Kti j ovBtqi LuoUv emoi Kv0 Gtj QvotZvB | Bt` QN Avgv` i LuoUvi kw` cix0v Kiv | Kv0b Kv0b Kx thb etj I w` tZv, Avi Avgv` i LuoUv wecj wemtg w0tq I UvtK Zvov Kiti Zv | GKw` tbi K_v gtb ctoN ing Awj w0tRi emo tMt0 | mU` vi ci tMqvj Ni t` tK Lp k0 cvl qv tMtjv | Avgiv w0tq t` LjvgN LuoUv Lp Dcto Nti teov tft0 gvtVi w` tK Pti t0 | m0eZ tmw` b I i Lvl qv` vl qv wKgtZv nqvb | wL` i hŠyvq GB ivM | ing Awj tbB, evel kni, fvBqv tbB, emotZ cji` l gvb | ej tZ Awg GKv | tKv0v Dcv0vŠt bv t` tL gv Lp Av` i Kti I UvtK WvKtZ j vMtj vN wdi Avq evel, emotZ tKD bvB, Awg wK tZvtK w0tq AvmtZ cwi? wdi Avq... LuoUv Nvo Nvj t0 gv0i K_v i btjv wKQ0Y | I i t` v` j` gvb Ae` vUv tevSv hwr0j | GKw` tK wL` t0tU mvgtb dmtj i Aewi Z gvW, Ab` w` tK gv0i WvK | wKQ0Y P0 Kti ` w0tq t` tK LuoUv m0z` m0z` wdi Gtm gv0i Kv0 ` w0tjv | gv I i Mj vq Avi w0tV nvZ ej vtZ ej vtZ ej tZ j vMtj vN 0wL` j vMt0 evel? ` wov tZvi Rb` Lvevi w0tq Avm | 0 gv I Uvi Rb` Mig cv0i m t1/2 j eb-fvK wgvk t0 Kx GKUv Lvevi thb `Zwi Kti wQj, gtb tbB | wKŠ` I th kvŠ-ntqB uQtjv, tmUv gtb Avt0 | ivtZ Avi Svgtjv Kti w0 | Gkevi j ovBtqi I t0i m t1/2 tZv, wZ Kiti Zv w0tq I i GKUv wK0 tft0 tMtjv | Kx A` wZ KvE, GZ ivMx Luo, GZ ej kvj x, A_P GKUv wK0 nwi t0B tKgb thb e` tj tMtjv! tKgb P0P0c, kvŠt ing Awj gb Lvivc Kti Nti teovtjv e0w` b, Avi Avt` -Avt` -I Uvi I ci t` tK thb AvM0 nwi t0 t0j t jv tm | wKŠ` Dte0v NUbv NUtjv eveli t0t0 | wK0 fv0vi AvtM I Uvi A t0K ivM uQtjv etj evel Lp GKUv c0` Kiti Zv bv I tK, A_P wK0-fv0v kvŠ-I w0U Zvi w0q ntq DVtjv | Lp ZvovZwo ej0tq thtZ j vMtjv I Uv | mevB ej t j vN I Uv wem0 Kti Avti KUv wKbtZ | evel i wR ntq tMtjv | GKw` b mKvtj I UvtK wSUKvi nvtU w0tq hvl qv ntjv wem0 Rb`, wKŠ` Gw` tK eveli Ae` v Lvivc | Ggb nv-0Zvk i i` Kiti jv thb cji t0vtK KvZi! A` wZ e` cvi N mU` vi w` tK LuoUv wdi Gtjv! wK0 fv0v t` tL `vg I tVwb, ZvB wem0 bv Kti B I UvtK wdi t0 Gtb0 ing Awj |

cti i Ct` I UvtK tKvi evbx Kiv ntjv |

tKvi evbx Kiv ntq0j Avgvi QvMj UvtK I | Kx gtb Kti evel AvgvK I Uv wKtb w` t0uQj, Rwb bv | wKŠ` t0t0 th gnvLwK ntq0j vg tmUv Lp gtb Avt0 | ` w` t0B I Uvi m t1/2 eUzj ntq tMtjv Avgvi | evel-gv thgb AvgvK Av` i Kti tLvKv etj WvKtZv, Awg I tZgb I UvtK tLvKv etj WvKZvg | gRvi e` cvi ntjvN Avgv` i tkvevi Nti B I i _vKvi e` e` v ntq0j, tMqvj Nti bq | mvi w` b evBti evBti Nti

wb̄tZ Gtj I t̄i m̄½ teZetb hvl qvi AbḡwZ w̄gj t̄Zv| I iv teZ Kv̄Uvi Av̄tM teZdj Gt̄b Avḡt̄i n̄t̄Z w̄ t̄Zv| teZd̄t̄j i tm̄B i0, Av̄nv, AeȲb̄xq| A t̄bK̄w̄ b ci N̄ ōteZd̄t̄j i gt̄Zv Zvi w̄ t̄PvL gt̄b Av̄tm̄ŌN̄ j v̄B̄w̄Ūi m̄½ hLb cwi w̄PZ nB, Avḡvi tm̄Bme w̄ t̄bi K_v gt̄b c̄to hvq| gt̄b nq, Rxēvb̄t̄i i K̄weZv eS̄t̄Z n̄t̄j I Bme Aw̄f̄ÁZv v̄K̄t̄Z n̄te! bB̄t̄j R̄M̄t̄Z t̄K-Bev cvi t̄e Ggb i nm̄gq c0w̄³ i A_⊙ D×vi K̄i t̄Z!

8.

w̄et̄Kj t̄kl n̄t̄q Av̄m̄t̄Q| Kx w̄el Ȳent̄q Av̄t0 c̄w̄_exi ḡt̄! m̄Üv̄tej vq mēw̄K0y Ggb gb Lv̄ivc K̄t̄i t̄d̄t̄j t̄Kb? t̄Kb Ggb ū ū K̄t̄i I t̄v ēt̄K̄i t̄f̄Zi? t̄Kb hveZxq Av̄t̄qRb I c̄Ōq̄vRb Z̄ie³ A_ f̄ix̄bZvq Av̄Q̄b̄ent̄q c̄to?

Aw̄dm̄ t̄_t̄K t̄ew̄t̄q w̄et̄K̄t̄j i b̄v̄i b̄rt̄g m̄vḡv̄ w̄K0y ḡt̄L w̄ t̄q nūt̄Z i i" K̄t̄i w̄Qj Kv̄qm̄i | w̄i K̄kv w̄b̄t̄q| hvl qv thZ, w̄K̄S' Av̄R Zvi nūt̄Z B̄t̄Q K̄i t̄Q| Zv̄Q̄v̄ov Aw̄et̄ i m̄½ Av̄Ūvi w̄ t̄K t̄ Lv̄ n̄l qvi K_v| GZ Zv̄ovZw̄o I Lv̄t̄b w̄M̄t̄q w̄K j v̄f? Zvi t̄P̄t̄q eis hvl qvi mgq K̄v̄=ūvm̄ N̄t̄i hvl qv hvK| Kv̄D̄t̄K cv̄l qvi Rb" b̄q, eis I Lv̄bK̄vi c̄ŌZ̄w̄ t̄ḡv̄to t̄ḡv̄to tm̄ th `xN̄⊙_S̄Z̄ t̄i t̄L t̄M̄t̄Q Zvi GKUv t̄Lw̄R̄Lei w̄b̄t̄q hvl qvi Rb" | tm̄ t̄m̄f̄v̄teB nūt̄Z i i" K̄t̄i w̄Qj | t̄c̄h̄K̄ve Q̄w̄ōt̄q ēw̄t̄q t̄ḡvo w̄b̄t̄ZB t̄S̄Zgq w̄ b_ t̄j v̄ S̄w̄ic̄t̄q Ḡt̄j v̄ m̄vḡt̄b| H t̄Zv t̄ Lv̄ hv̄t̄Q n̄v̄t̄K̄v̄Ū⊙ḡv̄R̄t̄i i t̄ḡv̄o| Zv̄ic̄i B̄ Kv̄R̄B̄ n̄t̄j i t̄M̄U| `xN̄⊙m̄v̄Z̄w̄ eQ̄i| Av̄t̄qkv-W̄w̄j -c̄w̄j w̄ -k̄j x GBme gv̄qveZx ḡt̄, Av̄i Av̄t̄j v-AÜK̄vi gv̄Lv̄t̄bv f̄v̄t̄j v-ḡt̄` t̄ḡkv̄t̄bv eǕi v, mēt̄P̄t̄q eo w̄V̄cv̄Ūf̄ḡt̄Ū cov̄i AnsK̄vi Av̄i Av̄b̄, t̄c̄Ōy-c̄Ōw̄Z-eǕZ; Av̄C̄v̄ew̄iR, `^ t̄v̄P̄w̄i m̄vḡw̄i K̄ kv̄mb w̄et̄i vax Av̄t̄v̄j b, w̄bi x̄n̄ ḡt̄_ t̄j vi c̄ŌZ̄ev̄x ḡt̄L c̄w̄i YZ n̄l qv, t̄P̄bvR̄v̄bv f̄v̄t̄j v t̄Q̄t̄j_ t̄j vi n̄V̄r K̄t̄i B̄ A_ ēv̄R̄ m̄š̄ym̄t̄Z c̄w̄i YZ n̄l qv, n̄V̄r t̄K̄v̄t̄bv m̄K̄v̄t̄j D̄t̄v t̄P̄bv Kv̄t̄iv j vk n̄t̄q hvl qvi Lei cv̄l qv, Av̄i GK GK K̄t̄i R̄xeb t̄_t̄K n̄w̄i t̄q hvl qv m̄v̄Z̄w̄ eQ̄i | P̄vi eQ̄t̄i i t̄K̄vm̄⊙m̄v̄Z̄ eQ̄t̄i! w̄Zb eQ̄t̄i i t̄m̄kb RU| Zey GŪv̄t̄K KL̄t̄bv ¶̄w̄Z ēt̄j ḡt̄b n̄q̄w̄b Kv̄qm̄v̄t̄i | I Bi Kg mgq Av̄i KL̄t̄bv Av̄m̄te bv R̄xeb| GLb w̄Z̄w̄i k̄ eQ̄i t̄P̄ov̄ K̄i t̄j I I B̄ w̄Zb eQ̄t̄i i Av̄b̄`gq Aw̄f̄ÁZv w̄d̄t̄i cv̄l qv hv̄te bv |

Kv̄R̄B̄ nj t̄c̄w̄i t̄q t̄v̄t̄q PZ̄i t̄c0t̄b t̄i t̄L w̄Zb t̄bZvi mḡw̄ai cv̄t̄ki t̄M̄U w̄ t̄q t̄m̄v̄n̄t̄iv̄l q̄w̄i ⊙D`v̄t̄b X̄K̄t̄j v̄ Kv̄qm̄i | GK̄evi t̄c0b w̄d̄t̄i mḡw̄a_ t̄j v̄ t̄ t̄L I w̄b̄t̄j v̄| ōi t̄q Av̄t̄Q̄v? v̄t̄K̄v| m̄t̄L w̄b̄`v̄ hvl | ev̄Ōw̄j i `b̄b̄` kv̄ t̄Zv bZb K̄t̄i t̄ Lv̄i w̄K0y t̄bB| t̄et̄P̄ v̄K̄t̄Z I N̄ȳḡt̄qB w̄Q̄t̄j, GL̄t̄bv v̄t̄K̄v| t̄Zv̄ḡv̄t̄i f̄v̄M̄ f̄v̄t̄j v̄N̄ t̄K̄v̄t̄bv w̄P̄vi -w̄et̄eP̄bv bv K̄t̄i t̄m̄d̄ b̄vḡ i t̄bB GB t̄ t̄k̄ t̄Zv̄ḡv̄t̄i b̄rt̄g R̄qaȲw̄b t̄`q̄v

nq| tm̄B gaj aȲw̄b i b̄t̄Z i b̄t̄Z t̄Zv̄ḡv̄t̄i N̄ȳ Av̄t̄iv M̄vp t̄nv̄K̄| ō w̄eow̄e K̄t̄i GBme ēj t̄Z ēj t̄Z tm̄ nūŪw̄Qj |

m̄Üv̄ t̄b̄t̄ḡt̄Q GB A`M̄Z̄ kn̄t̄i I | D`vm̄c̄t̄i i m̄Üv̄_ t̄j v̄ eo t̄enk̄ `úo w̄Q̄t̄j v̄| c̄Üv̄q w̄eiv̄Ū m̄h̄Ōv̄ i³ t̄ḡt̄L W̄te t̄M̄t̄j t̄b̄S̄K̄v̄_ t̄j v̄ D`vm̄ cv̄j L̄w̄Ūt̄q w̄d̄t̄i Av̄m̄t̄Zv, c̄w̄L_ t̄j v̄ `t̄eP̄a` t̄P̄v̄t̄ḡw̄P̄ K̄i t̄Z K̄i t̄Z N̄t̄i w̄d̄t̄Zv, gv̄b̄l_ t̄j vi t̄P̄v̄t̄L ḡt̄L I v̄K̄t̄Zv N̄t̄i t̄div̄i Z̄ōv̄| I Bme m̄Üv̄ t̄hb t̄Kej B̄ mēv̄B̄t̄K̄ N̄t̄i w̄d̄w̄i t̄q Av̄b̄vi Rb" t̄b̄t̄g Av̄m̄t̄Zv c̄w̄_ex̄t̄Z| Av̄i GB kn̄t̄i m̄Üv̄ b̄vḡt̄j w̄b̄w̄k̄K̄b̄v̄iv ev̄B̄t̄i t̄et̄iv̄q, w̄Q̄b̄Zv̄BK̄v̄ix-t̄P̄vi -W̄w̄K̄v̄Z-c̄t̄K̄Ūḡvi Av̄i gv̄Zv̄j t̄ i Rb" B̄ t̄hb t̄b̄t̄g Av̄t̄m̄ GB iv̄Z| t̄m̄w̄w̄v̄qg ew̄Zi f̄ȲZ̄to Av̄t̄j v̄ R̄w̄eZv̄ gv̄b̄l_ t̄j v̄t̄K̄I ḡZ K̄t̄i t̄Zv̄t̄j | m̄Üv̄ n̄t̄Z bv n̄t̄ZB N̄t̄i w̄d̄t̄Z v̄K̄v̄ gv̄b̄l_ t̄j v̄ t̄P̄v̄t̄L-ḡt̄L d̄t̄Ū I t̄v̄ Av̄Zs̄K̄| t̄K̄v̄v̄q KLb t̄ev̄ḡv̄ d̄Ūt̄e, t̄K-KLb-t̄K̄v̄v̄q w̄Q̄b̄Zv̄B̄ ev̄ c̄w̄j t̄ki Kēt̄j c̄ōt̄e, w̄K̄Q̄B̄ ēj v̄ hv̄q bv | m̄vi w̄`b Kv̄RK̄t̄ḡP̄ ci N̄t̄i t̄div̄i ḡt̄a` th Av̄b̄` Av̄i c̄k̄w̄s̄-v̄K̄vi K_v Zvi w̄K̄Q̄B̄ L̄t̄R̄ cv̄l qv hv̄q bv Kv̄t̄iv G- t̄c̄k̄t̄b| mēv̄B̄ `ȳōs̄w̄M̄Ō, mēv̄B̄ Av̄Zs̄w̄K̄Z, mēv̄B̄ w̄b̄ivc̄Ēv̄n̄b̄Zvi h̄s̄ȳv̄q Kv̄Zi | t̄K̄v̄v̄l t̄K̄v̄t̄bv w̄b̄ivc̄Ēv̄ t̄bB, w̄b̄Q̄K̄ Av̄j v̄+ I ci f̄im̄v̄ K̄t̄i P̄j t̄Q GB kn̄t̄i GK̄t̄K̄w̄Ū gv̄b̄l | m̄K̄v̄t̄j Ni t̄_t̄K̄ t̄ew̄t̄q w̄et̄K̄t̄j ev̄ m̄Üv̄q m̄un̄m̄j v̄ḡt̄Z N̄t̄i w̄d̄t̄Z cv̄iv̄Ūv̄B̄ GLb GKUv w̄ḡiv̄K̄j, hv̄iv w̄d̄i t̄Q Zv̄t̄i mēvi R̄xeb̄B̄ c̄ŌZ̄w̄ b̄ w̄ḡiv̄K̄j N̄t̄Ū hv̄t̄Q! mē t̄b̄t̄M̄Ūf̄ D̄cv̄`v̄b GB kn̄i R̄f̄o!

K̄t̄q̄K̄R̄b w̄b̄w̄k̄K̄b̄vi ḡt̄L̄vḡw̄L n̄t̄j Av̄i Zv̄iv Zv̄t̄K̄ B̄w̄Z̄Q̄o w̄ t̄j Kv̄qm̄i A`úo t̄n̄t̄m̄ Zv̄t̄i t̄K̄ Ḡw̄ōt̄q hv̄q| eivei Ḡt̄i t̄`L̄t̄j Kv̄qm̄i K̄ó̄t̄eva K̄t̄i; w̄K̄S' R̄v̄t̄b, w̄K0y K̄ivi t̄bB, w̄K0y K̄i t̄Z cvi t̄e bv tm̄| ēū̄evi Ḡt̄i m̄½ K_v̄ev̄Z̄P̄ ēt̄j t̄ t̄L̄t̄Q tm̄, Zv̄t̄Z gb Av̄t̄iv Lv̄ivc̄ n̄t̄q hv̄q̄N̄ Ḡt̄i m̄gm̄v̄_ t̄j v̄ Zvi m̄gv̄v̄t̄bi Av̄l Zvi ev̄B̄t̄i ēt̄j |

nūt̄Z nūt̄Z K̄v̄S̄-n̄t̄q c̄t̄ow̄Qj Kv̄qm̄i | cv̄t̄qi w̄b̄t̄P̄ big-t̄ongq N̄vm̄_ t̄j v̄ Zv̄t̄K̄ R̄w̄ōt̄q āt̄i t̄hb m̄v̄š̄p̄v̄ w̄ t̄Z P̄v̄q| ĀS̄Z Kv̄qm̄v̄t̄i i t̄mi KḡB̄ ḡt̄b n̄w̄Qj | GB cv̄t̄K̄⊙m̄ Av̄i K̄exi K̄Z̄w̄ b̄ Ḡt̄m̄ ēt̄m̄t̄Q! K̄Z `xN̄⊙mgq K̄w̄Ūt̄q w̄ t̄q̄t̄Q! N̄vm̄_ t̄j v̄ w̄K̄ tm̄Bme w̄ t̄bi K_v̄B̄ ḡt̄b K̄w̄i t̄q w̄ t̄Z P̄v̄q? Kv̄qm̄i GZ ḡp̄ n̄t̄q c̄to th, N̄vm̄_ t̄j v̄t̄KB̄ m̄nv̄b̄f̄w̄Z̄k̄j eǕi ḡt̄Zv̄ ḡt̄b nq| tm̄ c̄Ō_t̄ḡ ēt̄m̄ c̄to, Zv̄ic̄i Av̄t̄iv N̄w̄ō n̄l qvi Rb" w̄P̄r n̄t̄q i t̄q̄ c̄to| big N̄v̄t̄mi w̄eQ̄v̄bv Zvi Kv̄t̄Q ḡv̄t̄qi t̄K̄v̄t̄j i ḡt̄Zv̄ t̄ongq Av̄i t̄K̄vḡj ēt̄j ḡt̄b nq| Zvi Aemb̄ek̄ixi R̄f̄o ZLb k̄w̄s̄-t̄b̄t̄g Av̄m̄w̄Qj | ḡt̄V̄v̄ ḡt̄V̄v̄ N̄vm̄ āt̄i tm̄ GB t̄K̄vḡj Zv̄t̄K̄ Ab̄f̄ē K̄i t̄Z P̄v̄B̄w̄Qj | GKUv gv̄qvgq k̄x̄Z̄j n̄v̄l qv Zvi M̄v̄ R̄ȳōt̄q w̄ t̄q̄ t̄M̄t̄j t̄m̄N̄ Av̄n, k̄w̄s̄t̄N̄ ēt̄j `w̄-c̄k̄v̄k̄ K̄i t̄j v̄| Avḡvi t̄ t̄ki ḡw̄Ū, gv̄qvgq N̄vm̄, GB n̄v̄l qv Av̄i Av̄K̄v̄k̄, Av̄i GB Am̄v̄avi Y gv̄b̄l_ t̄j vi Rb" Aw̄ḡ ḡt̄i I t̄h̄t̄Z c̄w̄i | t̄P̄v̄L ēt̄R̄ Gme f̄iv̄ēt̄Z f̄iv̄ēt̄Z n̄V̄r t̄P̄v̄L L̄t̄j Zv̄K̄v̄t̄j tm̄ t̄ t̄L i K̄Zvi w̄Ū Zvi w̄ t̄K̄ w̄b̄w̄Ȳḡt̄I Z̄w̄K̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q|

Kvqvmi g, ynvfm |

tKgb AvtQv Zng? AtbKw b tZvgvi m½ K_v nq bv | KZKij Avi GKv GKv Nfi teovte? Gevi m½xmv_x wKQytRvUvI N Gfvtē tm Avj vc i i " Ki tj v | eivei B GB MhuU Kvqvmi i Lp wcb | Zvi memgqB gtb nqN AvKvktRvov I B th bñt i tgj v Avi GZ Mh-DcMh, Zeythb i KZvi wU wbtm½, GKv GKv Nfi teovt"Q | gtb nq, tm I Uvi fvlv tevS | ōi KZviviK Avgvi eŪi gtZv gtb nq, gtb nq Awg I i fvlv eySŌN eŪi i KvQ GB K_v etj tm nvmi cvl nqUj | eŪjv ejtZvN

tj LK ntj B Gi Kg D™U wPŠv KiZ nte, Ggb tKvfbv K_v AvtQ bmk? bmk GUv tZv i d'vkb?

tKb, d'vkb nte tKb?

ZB weAvtbi QvI, A_P ej wQm i KZvivi fvlv eySm | Avti I Uvi tKvfbv fvlv AvtQ bmk, I Uv tZv Avgv i cv_xi gtZvB GKUv Mh gvI! ZB th Zv Rvbm bv Zv tZv bq! Zvici I Gme ej vi gvtb wK?

Kvqvmi ZLb tMŠZg efxi PgKcŌ Rxeb Kwmbx i wbtq w tquQj, Avi Puf i m½ Zui mēuK e'vL'v Kti eyStq w tquQj eŪi i tK |

ivRv i tvaŋbi ŷ ivbx gvqv GKw b t'cē t' Lj bN t'YP ceFZ cwi āgYiZ Qq ūZ wekó GKw mv v nwiZ tKvfbv e'v bv w tqb Zui kixti eu cvk w tq XfK cotj v | wZwb tRtM DVtj b, ivRvK RwmTq t'cbv Rvbtj b | ivRv t'cē e'vL'v RvbtZ ivtR'i me tR'wZw t'K WkTj b | tR'wZw iv e'vL'v w t'j bN ivbx Ggb GKRb cŋI Rb t' t'eb whb nq RMtZi mgU nteb A_ev nteb RvMZ I Avtj wKZ Ggb GKRb gvby whb gvbeRwZi gP i Rb wbtRtK DrmM'Ki t'eb | t'vweK cŌ'vkv Abjvqx ivRv Pvbtj b, ivRcŋI fvtM cŌ_guUB NUKN Zui cŋ thb RMtZi mgU nq |

ivbx th ivtZ t'cē t' t'LuQtj b tmlU wQtj v cwyŋvi ivZ | wv ō mgqt tKvfbv te'bv QvovB ivbx GKw cŋ mšvbi Rb w t'j b | GKw Wgji MvQ AvbZ nq ZufK mrvqZv Kitj v | wkiwU ivxi wvfbv Ae'vZB fvgó ntj v Ges Rtbŋ ciciB DEi, wŋY, ceŌ cūŋ h_v t'g Pri cv nuUj v Ges wstni t'fi ej t'j vN Awg Zj bvx, GuUB Avgvi tkl Rbŋ |

wkiwU th ivtZ fvgó ntj v tmlU wQtj v cwyŋvi ivZ | ivRv i t'vab cŋI bvg ivLj b wmv_P wZwb Zui mšvbtK wbtq GKB m½ AvkwšZ Ges wšwMŌ | AvkwšZ, KviY, Zui cŋ RMtZi mgU nevi mēvbw wbtq RtbŋQ | wPvšZ, KviY, wZwb tR'wZw t' i KvQ RvbtZ

tctitQb, Zui tQj i MvZ'wMx nq hvevi gtZv wec'RbK cwi w'wZ mpo nZ cvti | ivRcŋ wmv_ŋw evaK, Riv, gZi Ges Ktvi ZcŌhN Rxbi GB Pviw mZ' mēU RvbtZ cvtib Zvntj wZwb MvZ'wMx nq mbōmēZ MhY KitZ cvtib Ges RMtZi Rb wbtRi Rxeb DrmM'KiZ cvtib |

evaK, Riv, gZi Ges Ktvi ZcŌhN GB Pviw wRbtmi m½ thb wmv_P tKvfbv t'Lv bv nq ivRv Zvi hveZxq e'e'v mēubK itj b | cŋI Rb' ivRcŋv GKw tntig Zui Kitj b Ges wmv_P K Gme wbtq t'gtZ vKvi e'e'v Kitj b | tlvj eQi eqm Zui wēti e'e'vI Kiv ntj v |

ivRKgvi Lp m½L Rxbhvcb KitQbN wZwb RvbbB bv th, Rxbt ŷLkó bvgK tKvfbv e'vcvi AvtQ | ZufK evaK, Riv, gZi Ges Ktvi ZcŌhP Gme t' t'K ŋi ivLv nq t'Q |

GKevi wmv_ŋvBti teovevi embv cKvK Kitj b | w bl wbaŋi Z ntj v, Zui teovevi hveZxq e'e'v mēubwntj v Ges Zui teovevi cŋ_H PviwU tKvfbwUB thb tKvfbv t'eb Zui mvgtb bv AvmZ cvti tmRb' Ktvi e'e'v MhY Kiv ntj v |

ce'wbaŋi Z w t' wZwb AvqZvKvi ivRcŋv' i Pviw tMŋUi GKw w t'q, aiv hvK DEti i tMU w t'qb, evBti tei t'j b | wKQŋY āgYi ci wZwb wfbēi Ktgi GKw Rxe t' L'Z t'ctj bN RxeU mēuYvte SŋK cov Ges KwĀZ, Avi Zvi gv_vq tKvfbv Pj tbB | j wvi I ci fi w t'q nuU etj tmU t'K tKvfbv t'eb nuUv ej v hvq bv | GB ai t'bi tKvfbv Rxe ivRcŋ Gi AvtM KLt'bv t' t'Lv | wZwb wRt'Am Kitj bN GuU t'Kv ai t'bi Rxe! Mvovqvb ZufK Rvbtj vN tm gvby, Zte ex gvby, evaK ZufK Avmš-KitQŌN Avi Avgiv t'P vKtj mevB GKw b Zvi gtZvB ntev | KviY gvby | Rxbt evaK GK AwbevŋmZ |

ivRKgvi cŋv' wdti Gtj b | Zvi gv_vq bvb wPŠv ej vevj, ivRvi GZ t'Pōvi ci l wmv_P t'vL GB evaK aiv covi t'cŋb cKwZi Kvi mvr wQtj v |

Gi Qqr b ci wZwb Avevi tei t'j bN aiv hvK wŋYi tMU w t'q | Gevi wZwb GKw t'wēvi gŋa' GKRb t'j vKtK t' L'Z t'ctj bN t'j vKwU gŋ weKZ Avi miv kixti mv v mv v wM, t'j vKwU wQtj v Kōt'vMx | h_v wZ ivRKgvi Gi Kg tKvfbv e'w i m½ cwi wPZ wQtj b bv Ges wRt'Am Kti RvbtZ cvtib t'j vKwU RivMŌ, Ges Avgv i mevBt'KB Rxbi tKvfbv-bv-tKvfbv chŋq Gi Kg Rivi gŋLvŋL nZ nte | ivRKgvi cŋv' wdti Gtj b | Zui gv_vq bvb Riv wPŠv |

Gi Oqur b ci wZub Avevi tei"tj b| Gevi wZub t`Ltj b GKRb gZ e"tK| Gevi wZub Rvbtj b cõZuU gvb|tKB GKw b gi tZ nte| gZii m½ cwi Pq NUtj v Zui | ivRKgvi cõmvt` wdti Gtj b| Zui gv_vq bvbv RvUj wPŠv|

Gi Oqur b ci wZub tewi tq t` Lv tctj b Ggb GKRb tj vtKi whub Rxeþbi mKj `elwqK m½ cwi Z`vM Kti mvabvi c_ tetQ wbtqtQb| Zui gL GK Avðh` xB I m½ t` tL cõmvt` wdti tj b wmv_v_ø

ivRcõT i Rxeb t` tK mKj m½ w`vq wbtqtQ| evaR, Riv, gZi Ges Ktvi Zcõh`GB PviwU m½ Zui cwi Pq NtU:Q| ivRcõmvt` i m½ Zui mn` n"Q bvN gvb|t i wPŠvq wZub e`vKj | Nti gb wJKtQbv Zui | GgbB GK mgtq wZub Lei tctj bN Zui `x GKwU cõ mŠvbi Rb`w`tqtQb| msev` i tþ wZub ej tj bN õivõtj i Rb`v ntv!õ ivõj gvtb tkKj , cõT i Rb`K wZub tkKtj i Rb`v wntmte t` tLwQtj b! Gi wKQv b ci B wZub Ni tQto tMvctb tewi tq tMtj b| tei"tbi AvtM wZub `x-cõ tK t` LtZ tMtj b Ges ivõj tK Pzþ Ki tjt b| Bt`Q _vKv `tEj t` tK `uk`Ki tjt b bv wZubN Ki tjt Gt i tQto Ptj thZ cvi tþ b v GB Ftq!

th ivtZ wZub MvZ`vM Ki tjt b tmUv wQtj v cWYvivi ivZ| Gici wZub KtVvi Zcm`vq wbtqvmRZ ntv b| Zcm`vi GK ch`q wZub GKevi Amy` ntv cotj b| `tMP t` eZviv fq tctj b th, wZub gviv tMtQb Kx bv| GKwU evbi gay`vb Kti ZvK emPtq Zj tj v| tmUv wQtj v cWYvivi ivZ| mvabv Kitz Kitz Gtj v GK `xN`ivZ| GB ivtZi ci B wmv_v_ø Avi wmv_v_ø_vKtj b bv, ntv tMtj b ek| RMtZi mKj cõYxi `tL wR Ktva Ztj wbtq whub mevi Rb` m½ Kvgbv Ki tjt b| th ivtZ wZub GB ekZj ARB Ki tjt b ev ubePv jvf Ki tjt b tmUv wQtj v cWYvivi ivZ| i ayZvB bq wZub gZiei YI Kti wQtj b cWYvivi ivtZ|

et`xi GB Kwinbx etj Kvqvmi wRtAm Kti wQj N GKRb gnvcj`tI i RxeþB GZme , i"ZcY`NUbv tKej cWYvivi ivtZB NUvi Kvi Y wK, ev e`vL`v wK?

Zv` i GK eUzD`t`v cõk`Ztj wQj N miz`B tm`tj v cWYvivi ivtZB NtUwQj Kx bv, tm e`vcvti wbdqZv t` te tK?

Kvqvmi etj wQj N tmUv Avt` Š , i"ZcY`bq| tm`tj v hv` cWYvivi ivtZ bv-I NtU _vtK, , i"ZcY`e`vcvi ntv vN ek GfvteB Zui Rxeþbi NUbv`tj vtK eYBv Kti tQb| Gi gvtb wK GB bq th, et`xi KvQ cWYvivi GKUv wvkl e`vcvi wQtj v? i µ thgb GKUv mvavi Y Mõ gvT, Pw I tZv GKUv DcMõ gvT, I UvtK wbtq GZ Awr`tL`Zvi wK gvtb nq? Zvicil Pw tK wbtq mviv Rxeb atjB gvb| bvbvi Kg

Awr`tL`Zv Kti | tmB th tQvUtej v t` tK N Avq Avq Pw` gvgv wUc w`tq hvN etj gvb|t i RxeþB Pw` i cõk NtU, KvQv KvQv mviv RxeþB Zvi cõve t` tK hvq| Pw` t` tK Zvi gP` tgtj bv| Giv n"Q Pw` cvl qv gvb| | Pw` t` Ltj Giv fveK ntv hvq, cWYvivi ntv cto tNvi Mõ`| Avgvi tZv gtb nq ek I wQtj b Pw` cvl qv gvb| | tKvQv GK cWYvivi ivtZ Zui Ni tQto hvq qvi e`vcvi Uv AvKw`ŠK tKvQv NUbv bq| Ni Qvovi cõYZv Zvi gta` AvtM t` tKB wQtj v, tRvrm`nqZv ZvtK GB e`vcvti Avtvi temk BÜb tRvMvtZv, Avi cWYvivi ZvtK Kti Zj tZv tNvi Mõ`-cWYvivi cõq| Rxeþbi tKvQv GK mgtq GB tNvi GZ fqsKi fvt` µxqvkvj ntv I tV th, Ni-msmvi -`x-cõ-cwi Rb-ivR`-ivRcõmvt` meB Zvi KvQ ZvQ ntv hvq, wZub Ni tQto evBti tewi tq Avtmb| i ay ZvB bq, Zui Rb`gZi I ekZj jvf meB NtUwQj cWYvivi GgbwK teš`x t mg`-agRq Drme tKvQv-bv-tKvQv cWYvivi K tK``Kti B NtU| cWYvivi Ab` tKvQv atg`Pw` i GB Awak` tZv t` Lv hvq bv! i ay ek tKb, Gi Kg Pw` cvl qv gvb| Avgv` i Avtkcvtkl t` LtZ cvl qv hvq| Pw` i m½ GB t` h w` mæ nq, Zvntj i KZvivi m½ ntv evav tKv_vq?

i KZvivi m½ I Avgvi Agb GKUv m`úK`Zwi ntv wQj N wbtRi m½ B K_v ej wQj Kvqvmi | Kvi Y, Avgvi gtb ntv vN I Uv wK Avgvi B gZv| GKv| Avgvi Pvi cvtkl wQtj v AmsL` gvb| Avi Zv` i `n-nj v` tKv vj , Zey Awg wQj vg GKv| tKD AvgvK tevŠub, eŠtZ Pqvub| GZ eUz Avgvi, Zey eU K_v AKw_Z itq tMtQ| KvD`K ej v nqvub| tKej gbkxK GKUzetj wQj vg, tKej I i KvQb wbtR`K GKUz Ltj aitZ tPtq wQj vg| I-B nqZv AvgvK etŠuQj LwbKUv; Zey I Avgvi m½x ntv bv| I tZv KLt`v tctZB Pqvub AvgvK, LwbKUv nqZv fvtj vte tm tdtj wQj fj Kti B; Avi Awg tešm wQj vg cWYvivi gZv| I tK ZvB wKQ`ZB fvtj hvq hv`Q bv| gbkxi K_v Awg KvD`K ej tZ cwi w| fj ntv v| etj wQj vg `y GKRb eUz KvQ| wKŠ` I iv e`vcvi UvtK tntmB Dvotq w`tq wQj | I Avgvi KZLwb Rto AvQ tKD Zv eŠtZ cvti w etj, Avi I i K_v KvD`K ej tZ Bt`Q Kitz etj , i KZviv, Awg tZvgv tKB I i me K_v ej Zvg| Zvg wK tmme gtb t` tLQ?

i KZvivi m½ GBfvte GKZidv K_v etj hv`wQj Kvqvmi | nVv Nvwi w` tK tPvL cotZ tm AvZ`K I tV| GZ tetR tMtQ! Awv` AvR AvgvK tL`tqB tdj te|

9. cõq kZ eQi AvtM RM`xk P``emj gvb|t i m½ Zvi cwi cvtkP m`úK`tj v eŠtZ tPtq wQtj b, Avi Zui Mtel Yv`tj v gvbe-BwZvntm mPbv Kti wQj GK bZb Aa`vtqi | `tLRbK ntv I miz`, RM`xk-cõwZ` GB avi wU cieZ`Kvjt Avi Abvni Y Kiv

nqub| Avmtj Zui mgKvtj (Ges cieZKvtj l) tKD ZutK eSfZB cvtibub| t`tkl bq, wef`tkl bq| mwZ` K_v ej tZ wK, Zui avivq wZubB cDg Ges tkl weAvbx| Zui tKvtbv ceFwi tbB, tbB DEimwi l |

Bstir miKvti i cZvckvj x g`wRt`÷U fMevb P`^ emyZui cJ RM`xk P`^ emfK ZLbKvi i wZ-Abhvqx BstirR `dj cotZ bv cvwtq cvwtqQvj b Mtgi mvaviY evsjv `dj | Mtgi Rj -nvl qv-cvL-MvQcvj v-j ZvcvZvdj A_@ mg`- cvit`ek-cwi cvk`wK Zui cieZP Rxefti GBme Amvgvb` KvtRi cDwgK tCv Yv wntmte KvR Kti wQj? gvtS gvtS GB cKaeAvgvi gtb RvtM| Kxfvte wZub MvQfK fvvtj vtefmuQvj b Zv wZub wbtRB wj tL ti tL tMtQbN

AvtM hLb GKv gvtV wKsev cvvto teovBtZ hvBZvg, ZLb me Lwj -Lwj j wMz| Zvici MvQ, cvL, KxU-cZzW MtK fvvtj vevmtZ wkuLqvQ, tm Aewa Zvt`i AfbK K_v eSfZB cwi, hvnv AvtM cwi Zvg bv| GB th MvQ_wj tKvtbv K_v etj bv, Bnv` i th Avevi GKUv Rxeb AvtQ, Avgvt` i gtZv Avnvi Kti, w`b w`b evtoN AvtM Gme wKQb RmbZvg bv| GLb eSfZB cwi tZuQ| GLb Bnv` i gta`l Avgvt` i gtZv Afve, `tL-Ko t`wL tZ cvB| RxebaviY Kwi evi Rb` Bnwr MtKl me`v e`-wK tZ nq| Kto cwoqv Bnv` i gta`l tKn tKn Pwi WvKwZ Kti | gvbfti i gta`l thifc m`_Y AvtQ, Bnv` i gta`l Zvni wKQymKQyt` Lv hvq| eJt` i gta`l GfK Ab`tk mrvh` Kwi tZ t`Lv hvq, Bnv` i gta`l GfKi mrvh` Actii eUzj nq| Zvici gvbfti mteP`_Y th `f`_Z vM, MvQ Zvni t`Lv hvq| gv wbtRi Rxeb w`qv mstfbi Rxeb i Jv Ktib| mstfbi Rb` Rxeb vb Dw`f` l mPivPi t`Lv hvq| MvtQi Rxeb gvbfti i Rxefti Ovqvgt |

gtb nq, MvQ bq, gvbj m`fUB K_v ej tQb wZub!

gRvi e`vcvi ntj vN wZub wQvj b c`v`eAvbx, RxeAvbx bb| hscvW wbtq KvR Kitz wMtq wZub t`tLwQvj b lB OrOo hSj tJvl gvbfti gtZvB Kvs-nq, wektg tmB Kws`-`i nq, thb lB htj gta`l cftYi Omvov AvtQ| GB chf`YwUB ZutK RoRMr m`fU AvMox Kti tZvtj | ZLb chS-MvQfKl Roe` etj B MY` Kiv ntZv| wZub GKbmtf`_w` fKB gtbwbt`ek Kti wQvj b Avi GK AvO`h` c`wZ tZ cwi gvc Kti wQvj b Roe` Ges eJt`i mste`bkxj Zv, Ges t`tLwQvj bN GB mste`bkxj Zv gvbfti mste`bkxj Zvi B ueu cDzifc| MvQfK wZub t`tLwQvj b cDym`ub`_ZSj GK mEY wntmte, hvi ObwZnmO gvbfti cftJ D`vi Kiv m`e bq, hw` bv MvQ wbtR Zvi Abtgv` b t`q! MvtQi BwZnm eSfZB ntj MvtQi KvtQB thtZ nte, Ges GB BwZnm Oeft`i `w` wLZ Ges mvtJwi ZO ntZ nteN gvbj wbtRi eJx-

wetePbv w`tq hw` MvtQi BwZnm D`vi Kitz tMtj fJ nte KviY, Ogvbj Zvni `cDyw` Z fve Oviv AfbK mgq cDwvi Z nqO`N GB K_v etj wZub gvbe-BwZnm GK bZb Aa`vtqi mPbv Kti wQvj b| OAvgt` i gK m`xO MvQfK wZub t`tLwQvj b Mfxi ggZvi tPvL w`tqN

Ni nBtZ ewni nBtj B Pwi w`K e`wcv Rxefti D`Qym t`wL tZ cvB| tmB Rxeb GfKvti wbtka |... wPimvov GB Dw`c ivR` wboj fvt` Avgvt` i m`fL `Evqgvb| DEvc l `kZ`, Avtjv l AUkvi, g`ymgxi Y l SwkV, Rxeb l gZi Bnwr MtK j Bqv mxov Kwi tZ tQ| wevea kv` Oviv Bnvi AvnZ nBtZ tQ, wKs` AvntZi tKvtbv m`baYvb Dw`l Z nBtZ tQ bv| GB AvZ mshZ, tgsb l A`w` Z Rxefti l th GK gg`f` x BwZnm AvtQ... wK cKvti GB AcKvktK m`cKvK Kwi e?

MvtQi cKZ BwZnm mg`vi Kwi tZ nBtj MvtQi wKUB hvBtZ nBte| tmB BwZnm AvZ RuLj l eu inm`cY` tmB BwZnm D`vi Kwi tZ nBtj eJt` l htj mrvh` Rb`nBtZ gZi chS-gn`Z`gn`Z`Zvni w`qvKjvc wj wce`x Kwi tZ nBte| GB wj wce`eJt`i `w` wLZ Ges mvtJwi Z nI qv Pvb| BnvZ gvbfti i tKvtbv nvZ `wKte bv; KviY gvbj Zvni `cDyw` Z fve Oviv AfbK mgq cDwvi Z nq|...

Ges MvtQi mvgvb` GKwU kvLv ev dj ev cvZv th tKej eZ`v`biB bq, eis mnm` eQtii BwZnm enb KitQ tmB K_wU ej tjb cDgev`i gtZv| GgbwK MvtQi gZi-eY`v`l Zui nvtZ th-tKvtbv gvbfti gZi eY`vi gtZvB u`q`uk` l gg`f` x ntq DVtj vN

cDZ Rxefti `Bw Ask AvtQ| GKwU ARi, Agi; ZvntK teob Kwi qv bkj t`n| GB t`nifc AveiY cDvtZ cwoqv `vtK, Agi Rxeve`ycDZ cP`R`b`bZb Mn ewaqv j q| tmB Aw`g Rxefti Ask, eskci `uiv awi qv eZ`v`b mgq chS-Puj qv AvmvtQ| AvR th c`f`u-Kuj KwU AKvZti eS-PiZ Kwi tZuQ, Bnvi AYtZ tKwU ermi cteP` Rxefti`Qym wovnZ i wqvQ|...

cwi tktl Dw`f` i Rxefti Gifc mgq AvtM hLb tKvtbv GK cD`E AvNvtZi ci nVr mg`-mrov w`evi kv`i Aemvb nq| tmB AvNvZ gZi AvNvZ| wKs` tmB AvSg gn`Z`MvtQi w`i wov` gwZ`v` nq bv| tnwv qv cov wKsev i`_nBqv hvI qv AfbK cti i Ae`v| gZi i`^AvnYvb hLb Avmvt tCftQ ZLb MvQ Zvni DEi tKgb Kwi qv t`q? gvbfti i gZiKvtj thgb GKUv `vi`Y AvtJlc mg`-kixti i ga` w`qv einqv hvq, tZgub t`wL tZ cvB, AvSg gn`Z`eJt` tni ga` w`qv GKUv wcej KAtbi AvtJlc cKvK cvq|

eúKvtj i PpPZ ÁvbtK P'vtj Ä KitZ wMtq ZwtK eú evav-wecúEi mæjLb ntZ ntqúQj | Zeynvj Qvtobwb, Amvgvb` `pZvq t`wLq w`tquQj b cP` I cvövtZ`I Ávb-PPA cv`R`, Avi cwi tktl wZwb t`tLúQj b, Ávb-weÁvtbi th eúwea kvLw cñwi Z ntqúQ, Zvi Pevš-Df`k` Avmtj GKwJBñ Rxeb I c_w_exi inm` AbjmÜvb; eúZj gta` ÖGKÖ-Gi mÜvbñ

cvövtZ` t`tk ÁvbvtR` GLb t`e`pxi AZ`š-cPj b nBqvQ| tmLvtb Ávtbi kvLv-clkvLv wbtRtK `Zš; i wL Levi Rb`B wekI AvtqrB Kwi qvtQ; Zvni dtj wbtRtK GK Kwi qv Rmbevi tPov GLb jβcQq nBqvQ|... Aciw`tK eú gta` GK hvvtZ nvi vBqv bv hvq, fvi Zel`mBw`tK me`v j`q` i wLqvQ|...

GB th cKwzi inm`-wbtkZb, Zvni bvbv gnj , Bnvi Øvi AmsL`| cKwz-weÁvwer, i mvgwbK, RxeZÉjer wfbawfbævi w`qv GK-GK gntj cÙek Kwi qvtQb; gtb Kwi qvtQb tmB tmB gnj B eyS Zvni wekI `vb, Ab` gntj eyS Zvni Muzwea vb| ZvB RotK, Dw`c`tK mPZb fvtv Zvni v Aj`N`fite wef` Kwi qvtQb| wKš`GB wefwM`tK t`LvB th `eÁvbK t`Lv, G K_v Awg` `xKvi Kwi bv| Kt`q Kt`q mjeavi Rb` hZ t`qj tZj vB hvK bv, mKj gntj i B GK AwöuvZv| mKj weÁvbB cwi tktl tmB mZ`tK Awé`vi Kwi te ewj qv wfbawfbæc_ w`qv hv`v Kwi qvtQ| mKj c_B thLvtb GKt` wgvj qvtQ tmBLvttB cY`mZ`| mZ` LÉ LÉ nBqv Avcbvi gta` AmsL` we`iva NUvBqv Aew`z bñ| tmBRb` cÖZ`wb t`wL`Z cvB RxeZÉ; i mvgbZÉ; cKwZZÉ; Avcb Avcb mvgv nvi vBqv tdwv tZtQ|...

`eÁvbK I Kwe, Df`tqiB Abf`wZ AmbePbxq GtKi mÜvb ewni nBqvQ| cP` GBñ Kwe ct`i K_v fvtv bv, `eÁvbK c_w`tK Dtc`v Kti b bv|...

GB Avgt` i gK m`x, Avgt` i Øvti i cvtk`btktä hvvt` i Rxe tbi j xj v Pwj tZtQ Zvnt` i Mfxi gtgP K_v Zvni v fvlvnx B A`qti wj wce`x Kwi qv w`j , Ges Zvnt` i Rxe tbi Piv`j` I gitYi Avt`c AvR Avgt` i `wó mæjL cKwKZ Kwi j | Rxe I Dw`t` i th Kwlg e`eavb i wPZ nBqvQj Zvni `ixfz nBj | Kí bvi I AZ`Z A`bK` wj msev` AvR weÁvb `úó fvlvq tNvI Yv Kwi qv eúZj wFZti GKZ; cöyY Kwi j |

nvq, cKwzi inm` AbjmÜvb AvRxeb wbtRtK e`q Kti w`tquQj b wwb, ÖeúZj gta` GKtZj mÜvbÖ Kti wQj b wwb, ZwtKB cKwZ Dcnvi w`tquQj AKwlg wbtm`Zv| tkl Rxe tbi Kv`v m`zB K_v ej tZb bv wZwb, K_v ej vi gvby B wQj v bv Avmtj !

10.

Kvqmvi `*Z nuútv, A`bK t`wi ntq tM`Q, Awé` tLc Kwb ntq hvte!| wKš` Awé` i t`Lv cvl qv tM`j v bv| I Gtm P`j tM`Q, bwmK AvtmBwöñ tevSv hv`Q bv| Gi Kg Awö`QZvi gta` `vKvi tKv`bv gv`b nq bv| tm ZvB AwRR gv`K`ui w`tK i l bv ntj v| GZ`w`b c`i th`nZi Gw`tK AvmVB ntj v Zvntj I w`KUVq GKUz Xygviv hvK| AwRR gv`K`ui tPniv Av`bK cv`e` tM`Q| Zviv hLb AvC`v gv`tZv ZLb GZ RgRgvU wQj v bv| gv`K`ui mvgtb `wotq tm Gw`K-I w`K L`R t`Lj vñ tKv`bv cwi wPZ g` tPv`L cto Kx bv! bv, meB bZb g`| GgbB nq, GUvB wbgg| bZbiv Gtm cjt`bv` i nwtq t`q| thgb Zviv w`tquQj Zv` i AvtMi cRb`K| AvC`vi eÜiv nqtZv GLb Avi GLv`b AvtmB bv| nqtZv Zivi ZviB g`Zv Rxe tbi bvbv RwJ Zvq AvU`K tM`Q, wKsev AvC`vi bZb tKv`bv RvqMv L`R wbtq| tm P`j hvevi K_v fvevQj Ñ ZLbB t`Lv ntj v Rwg`j i m`z| GKmgq L`eB NwbÖ eÜz; wQj v Zv` i , Zgj AvC`vq A`bKUV mgq tKtU tM`Q I i m`z| tmBme w`b! GLb wek`mB ntZ P`vq bv| Rxeb Agb wQj v! Rwg`j tek wKQ`Y tKv`bv K_v ej tZ cvitj v bv, thb w`š`q nZevK ntq tM`Q| Zvi ci ej tj vñ

ZB tetP AvQm! Awg tftewQj vg tetnk`Zi úit` i m`z isZvgvkv Ki wQm!

bv ti tetPB AvQ, Avi gitj I tZv tetnkZ Rj`te bv, wNwZ t`vRtL hvtev| ZvtZ Aek` Avcm`E tbB| I Lv`tbl wö`qB Hkpi qv ev gvajxi g`Zv úi iv `vKte! Avgvi ZvtZB Pj`te| tetnk`Zi úit` i tP`q gvajx Kg wKtm?

ZB wml i nvj wKfvte th gvajx t`vRtLB hvte?

tetnkZ-t`vRtLi th Kb`mP, A_` hv hv Kij tetnkZ ev t`vRL cÜB NtU etj Rwb Avgiv, Zv wek`Y Kti ej v hvq, gvajxi tetnk`Z hvl qvi tKv`bv mæbevB tbB|

ZB wKš` AvtM D`evUv ej wZ!

wK ej Zvg?

ej wZñ ZB tetnk`ZB hwe, gvajxi hvte| ZB hweñ KviY ZB GKRb cvitd± f`tj vgvby, Avi gvajxi hvte I i f`ci Rb`| GZ ifcmx GKUV tqtq`K Avj v-bwmK t`vRtL cvw`ZB cvite bv| givi ci bwmK I`tK úi c` wbtqM t`qv nte! GLb wbtRi t`vRtL hvl qvi mæbev t`tL gvajxtKI wbtq thtZ PvBwQm, e`vcviUv L`e Avbtqv`i nt`Q t`v`t

ZvtZ tZvi Avcm`E wK? Awg thLv`tb hvB gvajxtKI hw` tmLv`tb wbtq thtZ PvB, ZvtZ tZvi mgm`v tKv`vq?

mgm`v ntj vñ gvajx tetnk`Z hvte, tZvi GB K_v i`tb AwgI tetnk`Z hvevi Rb` tPov Kti hw`Qj vg, GLb ZB ej wQm D`evUv!

Avcib w`tj tZv LpB fvtjv nq| Avgiv Zvntj Avcbri evmqv Avmtev Kvqmi fvb|

wbōqB|

Kte Avmtev ej t!

th-tKvfbw`b, Zte mÜ`vi cti, bBtj cvte bv|

Av`Qv ZvB nte| Avcbri mvt_ K_v ej tZ tcti fvtjv j vMfQ, Avcib gvtS gvtS Avmteb wKŠ| Avcbri eÜiv bv w`tj l Avgiv AvcbrtK mgq t`tev|

tkl K_vUv eÜt` i tK tLuPv tgti ej vN tevSv tMtj v|

Rwgj ej tjvN l t`i tLuPv gvivi ivBU AvtQ| l iv AtbKw`b tZvi K_v Avgvt` i KvftQ wRtAm Kti tQ| Avgiv wKQß ej tZ cwi w| Rvbtj tZv ej tev! ZB tZv Wp w`tq AwQm| Zte t`v`-hvB ewj mN Wp w`tq ZB fvtjvB KtiwQm| tZvi mvtÜ GKUv gx_ Lvov ntqtQ| Avgvt` i mgtq tZv AtbK Mí KviB AvtQN wKŠ` tZvtK wbtq l t`i th tKŠZnj tmUv Avi Kvftiv mvtÜ t`Lv hvq bv| Avi i`bwj B tZvN l iv tZvi me Mí bv ctōB tZvi f³! GUv n l qvi KviY ntjvN l iv wj LtZ Avmvi ci t`tKB tZvi bvg i`btQ| hvKtM, mwZ` Avevi tj Lv`i i` KivQm?

wKQvej te bv gtb Kti l Kvqmi ej tjvN tj Lvi tPov tZv KivQ, wKŠ` tkl chŠ-Avi ntq DVtQ bv| etov Kvš-ntq AwQ ti t`v`-etov Kvš t

Kvqmti i KÉ t`tK mwZ` Kwš-Sti ctōwQj | Rwgj Avi tKvfbv K_v bv etj Pz Kti i Btj v| ci`uti i e`w³MZ Rxeb mvtÜ wKQyv Rvbtj l GB mvtÜK`Ggb th, GKUv evK` t`tK GKUv Rxeb etS tbqvi tPov Kiv nq|

AwRR gvtKØ Avt`-axti Lwj ntq AvmftQ| AvtM GZ ZvovZmo Lwj ntZv bv| Rwgj ej tjvN Pj wcuRi tgvto wMtq`uovB|

ZB wK Avtiv wKQY`Y_vKve?

Awg memgqB AwQ| GLb chŠ-AwgB nro tkl AvÇvevR| wK Kitev ej, KvDtk bv KvDtk tZv GB`wqZl wbtZ nte! tK KLb Avtm Avi KvDtk bv tctq gb Lvivc Kti Ptj hvq, GB wetePbvqB cūZw`b Avmm| GB thgb`vL, AvRtK ZB Gtm KvDtk bv tctj gb Lvivc ntq thZ bv!

niv, ZB tZv mvi vRxebB tek Rb`i`x| Zvi tPtq tewk bvix`i`x! Zv, tZvi GB`ag tKgb Pj tQ?

ZB AšZ AvgvtK Gfite ewj m bv, Awg tZv GUv tZvi KvftQ t`tKB wktLwQ|

Avgvi KvftQ? Awg Avevi bvix`i`x wQj vg Kte?

Zv bv_vKtj l w`tqwi tZv l`v` wQj | ZB Gkeri Lp mvtÜK`eva wbtq K_v ej v`i`i` Kijw, gtb AvtQ? i`ay`i`i` Kijw ej tj fj nte, eis ejv fvtjv, e`vcviUv wbtq Avgvt` i mevBtK fvetZ eva` Kijw | ZLb ZB ej wZN GKRb

gvbt l i mt½ Avt KRb gvbt l i mvtÜK`KLtbv GKgwíK nZ cvti bv, GUv Aek`B eügwíK e`vcvi | wKŠ` mgm`v n`QN Avgiv mvtÜK`K GKgwíK` wbtKvY t`tK wePvi Kitz PvB, msÁwqZ Kitz PvB| Avi GRb`B Avgiv GtKKUv mvtÜK`K GKUv gví bvg w`tq wPtb wbtZ PvB| wKŠ` me mvtÜK`Ki wK bvg t`qv mte? Ggb AtbK mvtÜK`K tbB hvtk wK eÜZ; ejv hvq bv, Avevi tKej gví cwi wPZl Zviv bq, ejv hvq G`ftqj gvSvgs wKQj Zvi gvtb GUv GKUv U`vbwRkb wcuwqW| A` mvtÜK`v eÜtZi w`tK Uvb`wbtZ cti, Avevi ból ntq thtZ cvti, wKsev GKB RvqWvq w`i l_vKtZ cvti | wKŠ` Ggb GKUv U`vbwRkb wcuwqWtKI Avgiv eÜZ; etj AwfwnZ Kwí | Avevi GKRb hvtKi mt½ GKRb hvtXi mvtÜK`Kl Avgiv tKvfbv-bv-tKvfbv bvg w`tZ PvB`N tctq, eÜZ; wKsev`vvtZ` mvtÜK`BZ`w` | wKŠ` Avgiv Avgvt` i AwfÁZvi w`tK ZvKvtj B t`LtZ cvtevN Avmjtj me mvtÜK`P bvg nq bv, bvg t`qv hvq bv| tKD tKD AvtQ eÜzbq, tctqKvl bq wKŠ` mvtÜK`v AmvaviY gaj`N tmB mvtÜK`P bvg wK? GiKg mgm`vq Avgiv ctq mevB ctōwQ| mgm`vUv mvtÜK`P bvg wbtq, msÁv wbtq bqN tQvUtejv t`tKB GB mgm`v Avgvt` i tK tdbm Kitz nq| AgtKi mvt_ tZigvi wK mvtÜK`N GB aitbi ctōkē gtlvgwL Avgvt` i mevBtKB tKvfbv-bv-tKvfbv mgq nZ ntqtQ Ges tKvfbv m`ēi w`tZ bv tcti weeZ ntq Pz Kti_vKtZ ntqtQ| Dēi w`tZ cwi w, KviY Avgiv l me mvtÜK`P bvg RvbZvg bv| wKŠ` Avgiv hw` tgb wZvg, tKvfbv tKvfbv mvtÜK` AmsÁwqZl nZ cvti, Zvntj mteZ G mgm`v t`tK gw³ cvl qv thZ|

tZvi GZme K_v gtb AvtQ?

bv_vKvi wK ntjv? e`vcviUv Avgvt` i tK Lp fmetq Ztj wQj bv! l B mgqB tZv Avgiv tZvtK Avgvt` i Kvftj wdtj vtmvdi etj WvKv`i`i` Kijvg, fjtj tMwQm! niv Rwgj, Awg me fjtj tMwQ|

Kvqmti i Mjvq welyZv wKsev wecbZv ev Ab`iKg wKQy GKUv wQj v| wKsev GKevtK` eü K_v ejvi th cjt b Afivtmi mt½ Zvi eÜiv cwi wPZ tmUvB Avevi i btZ tctj v Rwgj N Zvi gvtb G wltq Avi tKvfbv K_v bq| Rwgj ZvB Pz Kti i Btj v wKQY`Y| Zvi ci GKUvweiwZ w`tq ej tjvN Awg Rwb bv ZB tKb tj Lvjt wL tQto AwQm, tKb Gw`tK Avi Avmm bv, wKŠ` eštZ cwi N eo i Ktgi tKvfbv mgm`vi tFzi w`tq hw`Qm| Avgiv KLtbv Avgvt` i e`w³MZ Rxeb wbtq K_v ewj w, GLb bZb Kti tmUv nqtZv mte l bv| wKQy wRtAm Kitz A`w`-j vtm| wKŠ` Avgvi gtb nq, ZB hw` Gfite wevQvæbv t`tK thvMvthvMuv ivLwZ, AvÇv-UvÇv w`wZ Zvntj AtbK w`v`_vKtZ cviwZ, nqtZv tZvi tj Lvjt wLUv eÜ Kitz ntZv bv| Avgiv mevB tZv tKvfbv-bv-tKvfbv mgm`vi tFzi w`tq hvB| ZvB bv! Kvftiv KvftivUv nqtZv msvNwZK fwi ntq l t, tmUv ZLb Zvi GKvi ct`q enb Kiv mgm`v ntq

`uovq| GBiKg msKtUi gn#Z@Avgiv eUt` i KvQ hvB, nqtZv mgm`vi K_vlv ewj
bv, Zeykwš-cvB GB tftē th, Avgvi eUiv AvtQŃ GLvfb Awig GKv bB| tZvi
mgm`v, tj vi tKvfbv mgvavb nqtZv Avgv` i KvQ tbb, wKsev tm, tj v Avgv` i KvQ
ejvi gtZv bq, nqtZv lB cwURj vi e`vci, tj vtZ Avgv` i wKQy Kivi l tbB|
Avgv` i hv AvtQ Zv ntjv Avšwi KZv Avi fvtjvevm| Avgiv hviv GB knfi
ewni vMZ, Zvt` i GB eUzQrov Avi AvtQUv wK ej?

GUv wbtq AfbK K_v ej v hvq Rwgj | wKš` GB gn#Z@ej tZ Bt`Q Ki tQ bv|
i`ayej tZ cwii Ń eUtZji GKUv `vq Ges `wel tZv _vtK, _vtK `wqZil Ń GKRb
tKD hLb `ymgtqi tFzi w`tq hvq, ZLb Zvi eUt` i DvPZ ZvtK tmLv b t_tK
tei Kti Avbv| ZvtKB tKb eUt` i m½ thvMvthvM Ki tZ nte, eUiv Ki tZ cvfi
bv?

tZvi GB AwfthvM Awig tgbt wv`Q| wKš` Avgv` i m`úKŃ GB aib, tj v tZv
Ab` mevi tPtq ZB-B fvtjv ešwZ| tZvi Zvntj GB AwfthvM tKb? ZB wK RvbwZ
bv th Avgiv GgbB! ZvQrov Avgiv tZv mPZbfvteB e`w³MZ e`vci, tj v AvftqW
Kti thZvg ...

tmUv Awigl gmb, wKš` lB cñ½ Qrov l tZv thvMvthvM Ki tZ cviiZ...

niiv, GUv Avgv` i fiev DvPZ wQtj v...

hvKtM, ev` t`, GZw` b cti t`Lv ntjv, AvrtKB Gme wbtq AvtjvPbv bv
Kij l Pj te... Zvi tPtq hv wbtq K_v nwrQj ZvB wbtq ej |

wK wbtq K_v nwrQj?

lB th tZvi bvi x l m`úKwbtq|

l niiv, Zv t`vt`v GUv tZv Awig tZvgvi KvQ t_tKB wKLuQ| m`úK`th eU
aitbi nq, m`úKŃ th U`vbmRkb wciw qW _vtK, GUv tZv l t` i wKlvBtZ nBtev,
bwiK! bBtj l iv GBme Rvbtēv` Ktĭ BKv? GBme RvUj welq Rvbtēvi `wqZil tZv
KvDti bv KvDti wbtZ nBtev! Awig tmBUvB wbuQ| GtKKRtbi m½ Avgvi m`úK`
`Zwi nq, Avi Awig tmBUvti GKUv chfēq chš-UvBbv wqv QvBov t`B| thb l iv
welqUv fvtjv fte eštZ Ki tZ cvfi |

gnvb KgRvÉ! Zwg tZv gvgv gnvvbe nBqv hvBēv t`LZwQ!Ń Rwgjtj i
BqwkŃ Rēte Kvqmi l wJānb KvUtZ Qvotj v bv!

Rwgjtj K Kvqmi i CiŃ nwrQj | GK`g AvtMi gtZv AvtQ| tmBiKg
tKšZKcēY, AvCvēr, wmi qm fivtZ BqwkŃ Kivi cjtēv fiv BZ`w` | tm cōq
Kvivi B tKvfbv tLurLei ivtL bv AfbK w` b aŃi Ń l iv tKgb AvtQ, Kx Ki tQ,
KZUKz GtMvtj v tj Lvjt wL tZ Ń wKQŃ bv| GLtēv AvtMi gtZv tmBiKg cvi` Ńwi K
CiŃ, tZi Avi fj -tevSvejs AvtQ Kx bv, Zvl bv| cĭcwĭ Kvq eUt` i KweZv wK

Mi cKwKZ ntj nqtZv cto tbq, KLtēv KLtēv Lē fvtj v tj tM tMtj RvbtZ
Bt`Q Kti, wKš` ntq l tēv bv |

11.

mgmvgwqKt` i m½ eUz; Mto DVtZ mgq j wMtj l tek Aí eqtmB AMRt` i `wó
AvKlŃ Kti wQj vg Awig, Ges Zvt` i m½ PgrKvi GKUv m`úKŃ Mto DtvQj
Avgvi | AMRiv tZv Avi wbtR t_tK AbRt` i m½ m`úK`Mto b, GRb`
AvgvKB Dt` wMx ntZ ntqQj | kvgmj ivngvb, `mq` nK, nvmv AvRRj nK,
AvLZvi`³vqvb Bwj qm, gvngj j nK, ivnvZ Lv, Avng` Qdv, ũgvqē AvRv`,
tgvv`š` i wdk, gvbb `mq`, wbgšj`y`y, i wdk AvRv`, gCbj Avnmv mŃei,
Bg`v`j nK wj bŃ Gi v mevB bvb mgq m`ēbvqg tj LK wntēte bvg Dtj l Kti
AvgvK LwbKlv L`wZgvb l Kti Ztj wQtj b| mevi m½ GK i Kg m`úK`wQtj v bv
Avgvi, ej vB evj` | kvgmj ivngvb hZUv eUmj f wQtj b, `mq` nK Zv bb| eis
Zui gta` memgq GK aitbi wCz mj f tma t` tLwQ eivei | mnR-`vfwēK AvPiY
mĕj l nvmv fivB ev ivnvZ fivbtqi m½ l GKUv` tZi itqB tMtQ| Qdv fivB wQtj b
D`vÉ, LwbKlv cvMj vU l etU| ũgvqē AvRv` l ZvB|

Kweiv` fivemj f, KLb th tKv gŃW _vtKb ej vB gkKj |

Avgvi m`úK`metPtq Rtē DtvQ gvngj j nK l itd eU fivbtqi m½ | Gi
KviY nqtZv eUea| Zvi gta` GKwU wvōZfvte GB th, GKRb tj LK L`wZi
Zt½ _vKv Ae`vq Kxfvte tj Lv tQto t` qvi gtZv wvš-wbtZ cvfi bŃ GB
tKšZnj l cĭkē Kx GK ARv v KvŃy, `wNŃ b aŃi, wZwb wbtRtK` tē mii tēq
ti tLQb Zui AwZwēq mvin tZ`i RMr t_tK, Ae j` b Kti Ptj tQb GK inm`gq
bxi eZv, te tQ wbtq tQb t` QvbeŃb! wKQy tj tLb bv tZv etUB, G m`úK` tKvfbv
K_vēvZŃ etj b bv KvŃiv m½ | mvŃvKvi t` qvi e`vcti, cĭcwĭ Kvi gŃLvgwL
nl qvi e`vcti Zvi Abxvi K_v GLb mevB Rvfb| Ńēvsj v Mt` cŃyZi Kivi ŃgZvŃ
wbtq wvwb AwēfZ ntqQj b, tmB eU fivB MZ 24 eQt i GKwUgŃ Mí Qrov Avi
wKQb tj tLwb! GLb cōq mviv w` bivZ wbtRi Nti GKv etm _vtKb wZwb, tKv_vl
hvb bv, KvŃiv m½ tētkb bv, wgvwqvi m½ K_v etj b bv, mgq KvUvb eB cto ev
e`vj KwbZ etm iv`vq gvbtli tmēZ t` LtZ t` LtZ| Zte tKD Zui evmvq tMtj
Lk nb, AvCvq tēZ DVtZ cō` Ktib, Mt i tmēZ fivmēq t` b ZvtKŃ hŃ
mŃ` _vtKb| KZ wēlq wbtq th K_v etj b wZwb! wēkl Kti hLb Zui tj LK
RxeŃbi ŃwZPviY Ktib, ZLb thb cĀvk-lvU-mĕi` ktKi XvKv kni, Gi
mvinwZ`K cwigēj Avi mvin tZ`i gvbj, tj v GtKēti Rxeš-ntq l tēv| eUw` b Awig
Zui m½ K_v etj wQ, etS DVtZ tPtqQŃ tKb GZ kw³kij x Kj gU tK wZwb

Lvcew` Kti ti tLtoB! G wel t q wZwb gL Lj tZ Pvb bv tgvfUB, cKw Ki t j Gwotq hvb, Mti i gL Nj i t q t` b Ggbfvte th cKkZP f t j B hvbN wZwb Kx cKce Kti i Q t j b!

wRMvZj vi th evmml t Z _v t K b wZwb, tmw GZB mvavi Y Avi `enkO`nxb th, Kv t i v c t q avi Yv Kivl mae bqN GLv t b GZ e f o v GKRb t j LK evm K t i b! Av c u b h w K L t b v h v b t m L v t b, g, n v t m m e t l Y R v b v t e b w Z w b, A c w i P t q i ` t Z i K t q K w g u b t U B t K t U h v t e Z u i A v S w i K Z v q G e s A w P t i B t g t Z D V t e b Z g j A v C v q N t f t m h v t e b Z u i M t i i t m t t Z | Z u i t j L v i g t Z v B Z u i K _ v e j v i X s u l R v K w i, G K e v i t m w i i i n t j A v c b v i t e w i t q A v m v K w b n t e, c u P - Q N E v G g b G K f w t Z M i P j t e t h, A v c u b e s t Z B c v i t e b b v N K L b G Z L w b m g q t K t U t M t Q!

Zui m t 1/2 GZ GZ K_v nq, wKs' Avgvi t f Z t i D b t n t q _v t K Z u i t j L v t j w L e U K i v i w e l q u | t K b A v i t j t L b b v N G w e l t q w K m w Z ` B w Z w b t K v t b w ` b w K O v e j t e b b v ? Z v i c i G K w b A t c q v i c v j v t k l n t j v, w Z w b Z u i K w s t K _ v e j t j b, e j t j b t e K w w D b A e K u g D u b t K k t b i K _ v l N

wj L t Z w j L t Z G K m g q G K t N t q u g t Z f j M w j v g A w g, Z v O v o v G m e w K o t K f x l Y A _ f i x b l g t b n w O j A v g v i K v t Q | w K K i w Q, t K b K i w Q, G m t e i d j v d j w K, A v t ` S G m e K i v i t K v t b v A _ n q K x b v N G B m e A v i w K ! m e w g w j t q t j L v t j w L U v A v i f v t j v j v t M u b | A e k ` G t K e v t i c w i K i b v K t i, w m x v s - w b t q t j L v t j w L e U K t i w Q j v g Z v b q | G i K g t Z v m e t j L t K i B n q t h, g v t S g v t S K w s - A v t m, g v t S g v t S w e k t g w b t Z B t ` O K t i, g v t S g v t S e U ` v Z d t ` L v t ` q | A v g v i t m U v B n t q u Q j | w K s ` m e t j L K B t m B m g q u t t c w i t q A v e i t j L v t j w L t Z w d t i A v t m b | A v g v i A v i w d t i A v m v m a e n q u b ... | A v g v i G L b K w s - j v t M, f x l Y K v s - j v t M | R x e b U v t K f x l Y A _ f i x b g t b n q | A v i Z v O v o v, w j t L w K n q ? t j L v t j w L K t i w K K v D t K K u g D u b t K U K i v h v q ? w g D w R K e i s A t b K t e w K u g D u b t K t U e j j ` v s _ t q R | t j L v t j w L t Z h v w K O y e j t Z P v B Z v e j v n t q l t v b v, A w g A s - Z e j t Z c w i w b | t h U K z e t j w Q Z v - l t h t e v S v t Z t c t i w Q e t j g t b n q b v | h v t K e t j t e K w w D b A e K u g D u b t K k b t m U v A v g v t ` i c l q m e v i R x e t b N t U, A v g v i R x e t b l N t U t Q |

Zui m t 1/2 K_v e j t Z e j t Z B G K U v A w g e v c v i t P v t L c o t j v A v g v i | A v g v t ` i P v i c v t k t h f v l v n x w e c j m u o R M r i t q t Q Z v t ` i t K w t q w Z w b K _ v e w j t q t Q b Z u i M i f - D c b ` v t m | Z u i t j L v q c w L K _ v e t j l t v, K _ v e t j e q l l b ` x, d j l c v Z v | G g b w K R o R M r t K l w Z w b K t i t Z v t j b A b f w Z m e u b N

h v w K O z w b t k a, h v w K O z k a g q, h v w K O z ` k ` t m v P i, ` k ` v Z x Z, m e w K O B G K t R v U n t q n i Z a i v a v i K t i w t i a t i; A w f Z G K e v R b v i Z v t j Z v t j A v ` Z G K u l i v Z t g v t g i g t Z v M t j c t o ...

w b t k a e v k a g q, ` k ` t m v P i e v ` k ` v Z x Z R M r u l i g t a ` w Z w b K x f v t e c O Y m A v i K t i t Q b, Z v i w K O z b g b v t ` L v t ` q v h v K |

...H M v O U v i m t 1/2 K_v e j Z v g | M v O U v D E i w t Z v b v w K B, w K s ` R S i K v t b i g t Z v P l o v P l o v c v Z v t b t o L e g t b v t h w m w t q m e i b t Z v | [A _ e v N] .. G K U v g v Q i v O v M j v c w b t Z b v g v w n R t j i W v t j w t q e m t j v | G U v G K U v m e u K . A w j w L Z N h j m h j m a t i G B f v t e P t j A v m t Q m e w K O z b v e m t j l P t j g v Q i v O v i, G K U v A v a t W v e v L v o v K w A i l c i e m t j l Z v i D i t k ` w m x n q, Z e y w n R t j i G K U v k v L v, t M v O v t M v O v c v Z v i g t b v i g G K U v A v o y t m h L b t e t Q t b q, Z L b G K a i t b i w b f P k x j Z v m Z ` n t q l t v | e o q w y t K i G B m e u K . Z e y w e ` K w s t [w K s e v N] ... G c t _ h t Z v e v i B G t m t Q, t P v t L c t o t Q M v O U v; t K g b t h b O b e v o v t P v i v w t j v | g b g i v g b g i v | ... [t ` L v t g t j G g b m e c O w s i l N] ... t M v U m l o g R t o w Q j K ` t g i e b, e l t b b ` x a t i g s i M w Z t Z t d i c t d i c D i v t k t l K ` t g i e t b w t q B t ` O K t i c _ n w i t h O G A v g v i w K n j t M w f v b a t i t Q t j g v b y l t Z t g t Z D V t Z v | G L b M l o g w K M l o g D R v i; t ` k j v B t q i K v i L v b v w t j t d t j t Q m e w K O y | K ` t g i t m e b l t b B, b ` x i t m B t Q j g v b y l l t b B; G L b B t ` O n t j v t Z v G K a v i t m m e f w m t q w t j v, m e w K O z a y s m K t i w t j v, O A w g t Z v g v t ` i t K, A v g v i h v B t ` O Z v B K i t e v l f v e L v b v G g b |

A v g v t ` i P v i c v t k i G B w e c j m u o R M r i N h v w K O z w b t k a, h v w K O z k a g q, h v w K O z ` k ` t m v P i, ` k ` v Z x Z N Z v i m e w K O z i B t h w b R ` ^ f v l v A v t Q, A v g v i B t K e j Z v e s t Z c w i b v; w Z w b t h g b t m w t K A v g v t ` i t P v L w d w i t q t Q b t Z g u b t m B f v l w l U t K e s t Z t P t q t Q b, t P t q t Q b G B m u o R M t Z i m t 1/2 g v b y l i A w j w L Z w e ` K w s - m e u K w A w m e v i K i t Z | G B w e l q u B, w e t k l K t i, A v g v t K e l z f v B m a t U A w a K Z i t K S Z n j x K t i t Z v t j G e s G K M f x i g p Z v w b t q Z u i m t 1/2 w t b i c i w b K _ v e t j t t Z _ w K A w g | K Z K Z ` s i Z Z u t K w b t q, K Z ` y e s - A v C v ! A t b K w b e l z f v B t K t ` L t Z h v l q v n q b v, Z v o v Z w o B G K e v i t t Z n t e!

e l z f v B t q i g t Z v B w j q m f v B l w O t j b A m a e A v S w i K | c l g t ` L v q f v t j v t j t M h v l q v i g t Z v, c l g c w i P t q A v c b K t i t b q v i g t Z v, c l i A v t j v q e f K i g t a ` G K w i b l q ` j w Z R w j t q t ` q v i g t Z v g v b y l | w K s ` c l w g K g p Z v K w l U t q R u l j m e c O k e D E i c v l q v i A v k v q A w g h L b t q l l c f ` Z K i w Q, Z L b B w Z w b K ` v Y v t i A v p v s - n t j b | G K U v c v K j K v Z v i G K b w m s t n v t g w e m R b w t q G t m t K t g v t ` i w c i t Z v t c

SuKov Pj _tjv nwi tq t`L tZ bv t`L tZ eptq tMtj b; Avi Zvi eQi LvbtKi gv_vq ōbi`fī k hvīvō Ki t j b |

Buj qvm fvBtqi GB P t j hvl qv Avgvi gta` e`vcK fvsPi NuUqtqQj , GL t b v g t b c t o | G f v t e G g b G K R b t j L K P t j t h t Z c t i b , G U v g v b t Z B c v i w Q j v g b v | A q l g t q l v f I t e ` b v q K t q K w ` b f x l Y i K g G K A ` f v m e K R x e b K w U t q u Q | Z v i c i G K U z _ Z n t q e v i w 3 B u j q v m t K m w i t q t j L K B u j q v m t K e s t Z t P t q u Q | e j n t q c t o t _ t K u Q G B m e c O w 3 w b t q :

GB g t b v i g g t b v t U b v m k n t i A t b K w ` b c i A v R m y ` i e j o n t j v | i v Z G M v t i v U v c v i n q n q , G L t b v i v ` v q w i K k v P j t o Q j Q j K t i ... A v g v i R v b j v q t i v ` b - i f c m x e j o i g v Z i j w g D w R K , c i z v e v n t i i w f t R M U f i v m w i , w e l v ` e Y e t ` l q j ; A t b K w ` b c i A v R A v g v i f w i f v t j v j v M t o | Q g Q g K i v G B i w i l , A v g w i R t b ` ` Z w i G i K g t j v b w j - j M e A v w g K t Z w i ` b c v B u b , K t Z v K v j , t K v t b w i ` b b q | e j o - e j b v U G B m e i v t Z A v g v i N g A v t m b v , e j o t K f w i A b ` i K g g t b n q , e j o G K R b A v P b ` v N R j m | G B m e i v t Z w K o y c o t Z c w i b v A w g , m v g t b e B t L u j v _ v t K , A q i _ t j v D ` v m e t q h v q , t h t b v A b s K v j K g v i x _ v K e v i R t b ` G K R b w i 3 i 3 v 3 R b f v b K i t j v G t ` i | P r t q i t c q j v q w Z b t U f v O v c v Z v N w o i K u U v n t q m g q t K g s i K u c v q | I v U c v l q t i i e v t j ; R j t o w f t R A v t j v , A v i w P b i P b K t i I t v n v r , K t Z w ` b A v t M f i v e v t j A w k t K i m t 1 / 2 A w i R g c j t _ t K w d i j v g m v Z u v i e x ` h 1 / 2 x Z i t b , ō Z B t d t j G m i Q m K v t i ō , t m B t m v b v i ` k k t e f j K t i ` ` v L v G K w ` ` c e ` t c i e g t Z v U j U j K t i | A v g v i N g A v t m b v , A v t j v i g t a ` G K j v t r t M i B | ...

Zui t j L v t j w L i c ō g R x e t b i G B M i w U c t o g t b n t Z v N t h b K w e Z v c o i Q ! t h b t K v _ v l t _ t K w e l Y z v S i t o ! t h b G B g v l G K U v K _ v n x b A e ` v L ` v Z m j i t b D V j v g ! g t b n t Z v , t h i w l x B u j q v t m i Q w e A v g v i g t b t M t _ A v t Q , Z v i t _ t K G B B u j q v m A v j v ` v , G B B u j q v m t K t h b w P u b b v ! G B M t i B c w i P q N t U i A j m t 1 / 2 N G K w e l Y e G K v K x h e K , L w b K U v A ` f v m e K , n q t Z v e ` v L ` n x b t K v t b v A m y ` Z v q A v p v s t M t i i t Z v t o G u M t q t M t j Z v i g t Z v w b t R I w e l Y e n t Z _ w K , G K v n t Z _ w K ; A v i c o v t k l n t q t M t j g t b n q N G K e v i c t o G B M i w U t e v S v n t q D V t j v b v | A v e v i c o v i R b ` n v Z e v o i B , A v e v i I w e l Y e n B , K L t b v n q t Z v t P v t L i t K v Y w f t R I I t v , w K s ` G e v i I g t b n q N A v e v i c o t Z n t e G B M i | K x n t j v i A j , K x n t j v N G B f v e b v q A v p v s - n t q B u j q v m N u w G e s e ō w ` b c i Z v t K t c t q h v B w P t j t K v W q | t m B G K B i K g N w e l Y e l G K v K x | A m y ` I P j g v b R x e t b A s k M h Y n x b | A e t k t l Z v t K n w C w L w R t i i t ` L v t b v c t _ n w i t q t h t Z t ` L t j A v e v i I Z v i c w i Y u Z R v b v i R b ` B u j q v m n v Z o v B G e s t ` w L Z u i t k l D c b ` v m ō t L v q e b v g v ō q G B i A B Z u g t R i e v c n t q D c w ` Z

n t q t Q | t ` w L , B u j q v m e v i e v i i A j K v t Q w d t i G t m t Q b | ō b i ` f i k h v i v ō i i A y ō P t j t K w v i t m c v B ō - G i I m g v b A v i ō t L v q e b v g v ō i Z u g t R i e v c N G B w Z b R b A v m t j N y i t q w d i w t q G K B P w i t | w Z b R b B L w b K U v A ` f v m e K , A m y ` B e j v P t j , w Z b R b B t N v i M ō , m g m v g v q K N U b v c e v t n i m t 1 / 2 m e u K f x b w b w ` e j g v b l | w Z b R t b i c w i Y u Z I G K N A ` f v m e K g Z i | A _ P G i w K w e c i x Z P w i t I w b g P Y K t i t Q b B u j q v m | ō P t j t K w v i t m c v B ō - G i A v t b v q v i w K s e v ō t L v q e b v g v ō i Z u g R t m B a i t b i P w i t | A v g v t ` i P v i c v t k B G g b w K o z g v b l A v t Q h v i v e v ` e Z v i g t a ` e m K t i b v , K t i d ` v U w m e v K i b v i R M t Z , m g v t R t _ t K I G B t j v K _ t j v R b R x e t b i m t 1 / 2 m e u K f x b | B u j q v m Z v t ` i A w ` Z i A ` f K v i K t i b w b , G g b w K e ` c l K t i b w b Z v t ` i w b t q , t h g b K t i t Q b g a ` w e E t ` i , e i s Z v t ` i c ō Z Z u i G K M f x i m n v b y f w Z t U i c v l q v h v q | t h i A t K w Z u b m y o K t i w Q t j b Z u i c ō g R x e t b , Z v t K B w d w i t q G t b w Q t j b I m g v b G e s Z u g t R i e v t c i g t a ` , g t b n q t h b I m g v b I A v t b v q v i G K B P w i t i G u c v - I w c v , w K s e v Z u g R I Z u g t R i e v c l G K B P w i t i G u c v - I w c v N G K R b w b t m 1 / 2 , A m n v q , ` b i v ` c w o Z , w e w Q b e A v t i K R b m u p q , A v k v e v ` x , m g K v t j i A v t q v R b I c ō q v R t b i m t 1 / 2 G K v Z e G K R b g v b t l i g t a ` G K B m t 1 / 2 c i ` u i w e t i v a x g v b l e m K t i N G B m e w ` u b - c v t m b w j w l w b g P Y K t i B u j q v m w K t m w B t ` L v t Z t P t q u Q t j b ? i A y m e t ō A v g v t ` i t K s Z n j t g t U b v , Z v i c w i Y u Z R v b e v i R b ` A v e v i B u j q v m n v Z o v B , w K s ` A v i w K o y R v b e v i A v t M w Z u b w b t R B G K A b s - h v i v q c w _ K n b | A v g v t ` i t L u R Z e y _ v t g b v | G e v i A Z t c i N G K w l ` ` w b K c w i K v q g v g b ō m v B b ō ` M Z g Z i i c U f w g ō w k t i v b v t g i M i A _ e v ` s w Z K _ v a v i v e w n K f v t e w j L t Z i i ` K t i b N g A y f v B , A _ P B u j q v m f v B , h v i c a v b P w i t | w K s ` A v g i v a t ō c w o N G u K g A y f v B b w k i A j K w n b x ? B u j q v m w K Z t e w b t R t K B w b g P Y K t i w Q t j b ō b i ` f i k h v i v ō M t i ? M i w U A v g i v c t o h v B , B u j q v t m i e v w M Z v q g p n B N g v b l , g u b e R x e b A v i g Z i w e l q K ` v k b K D c j w a A v g v t ` i t N v i e w o t q t ` q | i b t Z c v B , B u j q v m f v B e j t Q b N

ō t q v b g v = n ` v f m v b t K v j w R K ` v j w c e v t i k b d i t w _ ; e j t Q b N j v B d B R U z w e w j f w U z B U m d t j ÷ t m v ` v U t w _ B R R v ÷ A ` v b r ` v i P ` v P v i ... h L b Z u g g i t e ... t ` L t e ` s w Z D o t Q e v Z v t m ... A ` v ō A j A v l q v i t g t g w i m , A j A v l q v i I q v K f A ` v ō A j A v l q v i w w w m D B j K b u U b y B b A v ` v m q ō ō t _ t L u Q m i j Z v B g v b t l i ` t t ` i G K g v t D e v q ... ō ō e o ` t t L i t P t q t Q v t U v ` t L t h b t e i k ` t L K i | t Q v t U v ` t L i K v t Q A v g i v K v c j ` l w K s ` e t o v ` t L A v g v t ` i e x i K t i t Z v t j ... ō ō A w g A t b K w b t f t e t ` t L u Q , c j ` t l i v w K o y L v c O v o v A v i t g t q i v m p m e u Y e ... ō

0`ybqv ntj v Pvi w` tbi Avqy Zv `w` b tMtj v PvBtZ PvBtZ, `w` b tMtj v
A`c`vqv...0
0Rxb GKUv M`xi we`*c, Gi gRvUv tevSv GKUz:k³...0

gvgtbi Amvgvb` Mt` Avgiv Zui tkl -gnZ`tj v cto DmN

gÄy fivBtqi Aembentzi tj Lv Nji Nji cwo| `iLv`+ Zjvq Avcbvi
wek`-tktu Avcbvi Aa`b KgPvix Kti`Qb| Avi ct`i gtZv mi`-fvOv
GKnviv KtqKuU j vBb Nti Nti tj Lv... 0Zgvj Qvqv ea-A`Mvgx kixti i
ZvcgvT v w`jL ivL`Qb, GBUKz gvb`E AvR mKvtj, AZGe Avgiv Zui
KvQvKwQ AwQ... mixmtci tfZi t`K GK ägi Gtm AvgvtK etjwQj ,
Avgvq Avtjv t`te... gvb| Avmtj wKQb cvti bv, gZii Aa`b KgPvix
nBqv KvUvBte w` b Avtj vi Qvqv gwbcqv gwbcqv... GK cvtk tj Lv, A`cPvi
A_ev A`cPvi! kiYv`fiv AvR bvgÄj!...A_ev Ckfi i D`vmbZvq gvb|
tKej B eww e`svk tLvj vi cuqZviv Ki`Q| gvtS gvtS civmRZ nlqv
`iKvi | thgb, Wv`Ävj b dj t`Lv nq bvB P`qz tgwj qv... | AvB n`vfv gvP
UztUj BD G`vU tgvb w_sm UzAv`Än mgq nte wK Avgvt` i KLtbv`0

GB me`i w`b Avi Zui gZi weeiY cto Avgvt` i tPvL w`f`R I tVn

0ZZj fwe t`Ltb t`fvi ntq`Q| gÄy fivB tgjv WvKwWmK, GZ tiv` ,
cwlLi PivPvtgip, I t`ai MÜ, Aw` tRb, AvOj, te`vbi im, Kuj Mt` i
iRbMÜv, me Aetnjv Kti eüw` b evt` tcBb wKjvi QvovB w`we` Njgtq
AvtQb| GKUv g`yLUKv Gtj l, fvetj bN Zvntj t`cäe i wR` tjvcvU
ntjv! tK GKRb Aw` tRb gv` mwi`q wbtjv| j` GkUv Pv` i w`q tdm
K_ evbv`v ntjv| cuRv cuRv AvMi emZi tfZi m`v Avi ivngvb
covQtb t`KD| Mmo `wovtjv mvi-mvi| cuj k Gtjv| gS`-tm`pUwii
Gtjv, GgbwK ivöcwiZi dm` tKvgj GKLvbn Lvgl Gtjv tejv DVtj |
Pkgv mwi`q A`bK m`bi ci Zj vtZ Kc` Rivotq bvtK Kv`b Mt`R t`qv
ntq`Q| wS` wfo GovtZ gÄy fivB Ntgi g`a`B Av`vi Kv`Q gvj wZ bMi
i l qvbn ntq` tMtj b| fwe Mmo i tfZi t`tg hvlqv NwoUv tgj vb; mKvj
mvtO Qq, Zwi L, Pvi! cv`AMZ`v eveli m`wZ i btZ i btZ gvtqi
NwoZ Zwi L t`L, wKsev Mmo i Rvbjv w`q t`L` Kqvkvq Rvbgvwi i
AvKvK R`to Qvotq vKv eveli kv`v i`0i mva, gvtqi ivOv Awavi, w`v`v`-
c`fi i gw, b`xi Rj A_ev tkv`b tKej MvtQi kã, Dto teov`v cvZv
fvOvi kã, cwlLi kã, Kv`v kã Avi Mfvi GK gZi Mvb|

Gi clq eQi QtqK ci gvgt Avevi 0Bij qvm c`vij E`bi K_KZv0 bvtg GK e³Zv
t`b GKUv Abv`v| Avgiv Zui bvbv K_v dvtK GBme K_v i btZ i btZ eStZ
cwi, me`v w`-üv-wi v m³ gvgt wKfvte K_v ej tZ cvt`Qb bv, Zvi Mjv atj
AvmtQ, nqtZv tPvL I gb Gevi GKmt½ w`f`R Dv`vQn

...1997-Gi 4Vv Rvbgvwi Iü mg`-AvtqvRb AvPgKv nZ`v Kti |
KtqKgn`ZP Rb` tVUv botj Bij qvm emv Mj vq D`Pvi Y Kti bN I collect
my tools; sight, smell, touch, taste, hearing, intellect. Night has
fallen, the day's work is done. I return like a mole to my home,
the ground. Not because I am tired and cannot work. I am not
tired. But the sun is set. Avgiv AMZ`v Iü t`tk tdivi LvZv w`Qq
w`B| ... wK t`te, Avgvi fxi`Zv, Avgvi Ae`PbZvtK Avovj Kivi Rb`
Zt`Mbt`fi evRvi th KeiLv`vq NgS`-Zvi Kv`Q Gtm `wovB; Bij qv`mi
mgwai`j thb tKv`vq, tKD nvZ w`q tPbvq! t`L`Z cvB 0`i c`st`-
ARcvoMvtq GKUv tQvU Kei| Pricv`ki LvbnL`_tjv eÜKvj nj
AvMvQvq fti tMtQ| Kv`Vi ami m`_tjv S`K cotQ, cotQ|... b`vov
b`vov `BvZvUv MvQ mvgvb` Qvqv t`q wK t`q bv| mgwai I ci `Qb` Nti
teov`Q tfovi `j | ... tKD tKD eQti i GKUv w`v w` b bZRvby ntq
AtSvti Kut`, wbtRt` i gta` `B GKUv K_veiZ`etj b, cv`ti i l ci Kvi
atjv Sv`ob, Zvici Avevi cÜ`v Ki`Z etmb| Zvt` i cÜ`v, Zvt` i
AkÜN GmeB wK w`v? Zvntj wK gvbtZ nte th tm`v, fjev`v, t`c`v,
w`övi cwe` Abf`wZ meRw³gvb bq? bv, Zv ntZ cvti bv| mgwankj vi
bvtP th ü`q kvqZ AvtQ, Zv hZ AvteMcY` hZ cvcx, hZ w`v`v`-B
tnvK bv tKb, mgwai I ci th dj dU`Q Zv kvS`-A`q`ä w`-üv`v tPv`L
t`L`Q Avgvt` i | tm dj Avgvt` i tKej w`PikwS` K_v, D`wmbx cKwZi,
tmB kwS`- evYxB ej tQ bv, tmB mt½ ej tQ Abs`-vgj b I Abs`-Rv`vbi
evYx|...0

Kei`v t`K ZLb `gKv evZvm Gtm Bij qv`mi WvBwi i cvZv Dvotq
t`q| gZgv`f`l i i³im i`f`l tbqv tmB gwU miv`Z miv`Z Awg cw Kwi,
1989, 8B Rj vB` If you hear in my voice any resemblance to a
voice that once was sweet music in your ears, weep for it, weep
for it. If you touch in touching my hair, anything that recalls a
beloved head that lay on your breast when you were young and
free, weep for it, weep for it...

Bwj qvm fvB, Avgiv Ku`uQ!

12.

nuUfZ nuUfZ wcuRi tgvto Pij GtmQj Zviv | t`Lv tMjv, tmLvfb Avtiv AtbKB, Avie`l | Avie` `moq uQjv ivMx fwiZ | Kvqmi ej tj vN

ZB GLvfb KZFY?

Avig tZv mUv t`tKB | ZB tKv_vq uQjv ?

AviRR gvKPU | tZvK bv tctq l Lvfb tMj vg |

Zvici fjt tMjv th Avig tZvi Rb` AtcFY Kitev!

bv, wK Zv bv! AtbKw` b ci Gjvg tZv.. t`Lz t`Lz mgq Pij tMjv..

Gw`k Avig AtcFY KiZ KiZ MvQ ntq tMjvg, ZB tZv Avevi tgvvBj BDR Kwim bv, evmvq tdiv KtiwQjvg, fvex ej tv ZB evmvqI wdiwmb | AviRR gvKPU thZ cwiw, fjt l tft t`wLwb, ZB tZv l Lvfb hvI qv GtKvfiB tQto w`tqvQm |

niv, AvRtK th Kx gtb Kti tMjvg...

hwkM, ev` t` | iwM nwQj, gyd Kti w`jvg | AvCv w`tq fvjv KtiwQm, AS- Z AtbKw` b ci tZvi mgqUv fvjv tKtUq | tZvi GKUz tewitq Avmv` iKvi | hvBtinvK, GLbB evmvq wdiwe?

Zvov tbB tKvfbv | ZB wK Rb` tWtKuQjv ?

niv, ej tev | wKs` ej tZ tZv AtbK mgq j wMte!

wK AvtQ, evmvq GKUv tdiv Kti w`wQ | Zvici tKv_vl ewm |

Rvigtj i KvQ t`tK we`vq wbtq tdiv Kti Gtm Zviv wcuR nvmcvZvj K=uvDfUi tFZti eUZjvg Gtm emtv |

Zv` i emvi Rb` GiKg AtbK, tjt v ctqvU uQjv | AviRR gvKPU tQto wcuRi tgvto wKQFY, Zvici Avevi wcuRi tFZti wKQFY, Zvici nuUfZ nuUfZ evsjv tgvUi tgvto Gtm wKQFY, GBfvte evmvq wdiZ wdiZ gaiVZ ntq thZ | wbcqZfvte gvdi eKv` i bZ ntZv Avi tm` tjtK we`gvI cvEv bv w`tq GKB i`wLwb cOZw` b Pwj tq tMj, gv ej tZvN OZB wK AvgtK Avi kwš-w`we br?0 kwš-tm GLb w`tqQ, mUv ntZB evmvq tdiv, j FY tQj i gtZv Nti etm`_vKvN wKs` gv tKb GLb Avi m`x bq? Kvi YN gv Zvi tj Lvjt wLuv cO` KiZv; tj LKiv th GKUz GiKgB nq, tKv` tK thb Zvi Gavi YvI ntqvQj | gvdi` wqZgtZv eKvUKv w`tj l wboqB tm PqvubN Zvi tQj tj Lv` wgtq w`tq Mnev` ntq hvK!

Kvqmi AvRtK b= vj wRqvq Wte uQjv | Avie` i m`t½ etmI ZvB tKvfbv K_v ej uQj bv | Avie` wK wK thb etj hwQj, tm wK` i bwQj l bv | Avie` N OGB, tZvi AvRtK wK ntqvOON wRtAm Ki j tm m`PZb nq |

bv wKQjv |

gb Lvivc bwK?

bv!

gtb nt`Q | ZB Lp` welyantq AvwQm | e`vcvi Uv wK?

e`vcvi wKQjv | fvewQjvg, Avgvi tj Lvjt wL eU KivUv nqZv DwPZ nqub |

ZvZv etUB | wKs` ZvB etj tZv mgq tkl ntq hvqub | tZvi tZv Ggb wKQy eqml nqub | Avevi` i` Ki |

ej tj B tZv` i` Kiv hvq bv | G eo inm`gg e`vcvi N tj Lvjt wLi gta`_vKjt

l UvB fvebwPšK`Lj Kti ivtL, dtj GKUv bZb tj Lv` i` KiZ mgm`v nq bv | wKs` AtbKw` b weiwzi ci bZbfvte wKQy` i` Kiv fxy mgm`v | ev` t` Gme, ZB wK ej tZ PwQjv tmUv ej |

AvRtK bv nq`_vK | tZvi gb fvjv tbB | AvRtK Gme` i bZ tZvi fvjv j wMte bv |

j wMte, ZB ej | ZvQvov, Kvjt Kl th Avgvi gb fvjv`_vKte Zv tZvK tK ej tv? AvRtKi K_v AvRtKB ej v fvjv |

Avgvi GKUv w`vš-tbqvi mgq GtmQ |

wK e`vcvfi?

Avig ew`tK weta KiZ PvB | ZB wK ewj m?

Kvqmi GKUz PgtK l tV | GZ AcL`wKZfvte GB cñ½Uv Gtm nwRi nte, tm fvteZl cvtiwb | mvgtj wbtZ mvgvb` mgq tbq Kvqmi | Zvici g` ynvfm | tek tZv Ki | Avgvi AbgwZ wbowOm tKb?

wO uON Avie` etj N e`vcvi UvK l fvte t`LwQm tKb? Ab` KvDfK weta Kijt l tZv Avig tZvK ej Zvg | ej Zvg bv? Zvntj GuvK ZB AbgwZ tbqv etj fvewQm tKb? ZvQvov Avgt` i m`uKvZv tZvi KvQ j Kvfbv-Ovcvfbv tKvfbv e`vcvi bv | Avig Avmtj tZvi gZvgZ RvbtZ PwQjvgN ZB Ab`fvte wbm bv |

Avie` hvB ej K, l i K_v i abB etj w`t`OÑ l tmed AbgwZ PwQ | Kvqmi g` ynv nvm | GZw` b ntq tMjvN ew`_i e`vcvi Uv ZeyZvi wQyQvotjv bv |

13.

me m`uKKB gvbj tKvfbv-bv-tKvfbv bvg w`tq msAvwZ KiZ Pvq | m`uKkP eugwI KZvq weklvm tbB Zvi, tbB Av`vl, wKsev eugwI K

tmB cŭg I i Kvi tY Kvqmvi i gb Lvivc ntq hwŭQj , tmB cŭg exw_tK gtb nrŭQj
`t̄i i t̄KD, hv̄t̄K KLt̄bv Kv̄t̄Q Uv̄bv hv̄q bv, Uv̄bv tevKw̄gŃ tmB cŭg w̄K Awet̄` i
t̄Pv̄t̄L `c̄el Avb` w̄Swj K w̄t̄q D̄t̄V̄ŭQj ? Kvqmvi t̄K wech`-n̄t̄Z t̄`L̄t̄j Awet̄` i
L̄ȳk n̄l qvi K_vŃ Zv̄t̄` i eŭZ; Mf̄xi n̄t̄j I ci `t̄i i c̄ŭZ w̄Q̄t̄j v c̄ŭj Cl̄ŕevaŃ
GK_v Zv̄iv `R̄t̄b Rv̄t̄Zv| t̄Zv, tmB PgrKvi bvUKwU t̄`L̄t̄Z t̄`L̄t̄Zl Kvqmvi
Avi mnR n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄ib| bvUK t̄kl n̄l qvi ci Awet̄` exw_tK t̄c̄t̄Q t̄`qvi Rb`
GKmt̄½ GK w̄i Kkvq P̄t̄j hv̄q| NUbvUv Ab`i Kgl n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄ZvŃ w̄ZbRb GKmt̄½
hvl qv thZ A_ev Kvqmvi exw_tK t̄c̄t̄Q w̄`t̄Z cv̄t̄Zv, t̄Kb thb Zv n̄t̄j v bv| I iv
P̄t̄j hvl qvi ci Kvqmvi Āt̄Pbv GK hš̄ȳv Ab̄f̄e K̄t̄i w̄Qj | Cl̄ŕ n̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i | Ń
ŌAet̄k̄t̄l Avgvi w̄c̄ŕRb̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄q Avgvi B eŭZ Avb` I mgw̄x̄i t̄fZi w̄t̄q P̄t̄j hv̄q,
Avi Awg K̄t̄i w̄L̄t̄Z hš̄ȳvi Ab̄f̄w̄Z w̄b̄t̄q t̄n̄t̄U t̄n̄t̄U Avgvi Pvi t̄`qv̄j t̄Niv t̄Qv̄E N̄t̄i
w̄d̄t̄i Awm|ŌŃ GiKg GKUv csw̄³ Zvi t̄j LK m̄Ēyi t̄fZ̄t̄i t̄R̄t̄M D̄t̄V̄ŭQj | tm
eŭevi Zvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv GKUv t̄j Lvq GB csw̄³ w̄L e`envi Kivi K_v t̄f̄t̄eŭŃ cv̄t̄ib|
Āt̄bK w̄KŌB cv̄t̄ib tm| bv t̄j LK w̄n̄t̄m̄te, bv mvgw̄RK gvb̄l w̄n̄t̄m̄te| Ggb w̄KŌy
w̄j L̄t̄Z cv̄t̄ib hv̄ cv̄t̄Ki Av̄t̄` ū t̄Kv̄t̄bv Kv̄t̄R j vM̄te, GKRB m̄t̄PzB gvb̄t̄l i Kv̄Q
t̄`t̄K mgvR thme f̄igKv Avkv K̄t̄i tm Zvi w̄KŌB ivL̄t̄Z cv̄t̄ib, e`w̄³M̄Z R̄x̄et̄b
Kv̄D̄t̄K w̄b̄t̄Ri K̄t̄i ivL̄t̄Z cv̄t̄ib, Kv̄Rj t̄K `p̄f̄Ēi nvZ t̄`t̄K i ŕv̄v Ki t̄Z cv̄t̄ib,
KZevi t̄f̄t̄eŭ w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K w̄d̄wi t̄q t̄b̄te `t̄c̄ie t̄j Lv̄t̄j w̄Li Rm̄t̄ZŃ cv̄t̄ib| mēt̄ŕ̄t̄B
tm w̄b̄t̄R̄t̄K e`_ēt̄j ḡt̄b K̄t̄i, mēw̄ŕ̄ZB Zvi wekvj AcȲZv|

evm̄vq w̄di t̄Z w̄di t̄Z Āt̄bK ivZ n̄t̄q w̄M̄t̄qŭj | w̄b̄wk ēt̄m̄ŭj _g_t̄g ḡt̄L|
Ggbw̄K Kvqmvi i m̄vgb` n̄w̄m̄Uk̄d t̄diZ w̄t̄j v bv| K̄vco t̄Ōt̄o, nvZḡt̄l āt̄q,
Lvl qvi t̄Ūw̄et̄j th̄t̄Z th̄t̄Z gv̄ŭi W̄vK i b̄t̄j v Kvqmvi |

t̄LvKv GKUz̄i t̄b hv̄ t̄Zv|

Kvqmvi P̄ḡt̄K I t̄v| gv Zv̄t̄K KZw̄`b c̄t̄i t̄LvKv ēt̄j W̄vK̄t̄j v| gv̄ŭi N̄t̄i i
w̄`t̄K cv̄ ev̄ŭt̄ZB I w̄`t̄K w̄b̄wk̄i W̄vKŃ f̄vBqv, Av̄t̄M t̄L̄t̄q w̄b̄t̄q Avgv̄t̄K D̄x̄vi Ki |

I w̄`t̄K Avevi gv̄Ń t̄LvKv|

f̄vBqv!

Kvqmvi GKUv t̄`vUv̄bvq c̄t̄o gv̄ŭi Kv̄t̄QB t̄M̄t̄j v|

t̄Zv̄t̄K K̄t̄qK̄Uv Ri`ix K_v ēj t̄ev| Av̄t̄M t̄L̄t̄q t̄b| Avi t̄kv̄b, w̄b̄wk Av̄R̄t̄K
m̄vi w̄`b w̄KŌyLv̄q̄w̄b, `v̄L w̄KŌyLv̄l qv̄t̄Z c̄w̄i m̄ Kx̄ bv|

Lvl qvi t̄Ūw̄et̄j w̄b̄wk t̄i t̄M̄ ēt̄m̄ Av̄t̄ŌŃ Kx̄! gv̄ Avgvi b̄v̄t̄g GK̄Mv` j v̄M̄v̄t̄j v,
bv!

K_vB t̄Zv n̄t̄j v bv, j v̄M̄v̄t̄e K̄Lb?

Zv Avgv̄t̄K ēj t̄Z n̄t̄e bv, Awg R̄v̄b|

Kvqmvi t̄`L̄t̄j vŃ Zvi GKvi Rb` L̄vevi e`e`v| Zvi gv̄t̄b, w̄b̄wk iv̄t̄Zl bv
t̄L̄t̄q _v̄Kvi ḡZj ē K̄t̄i t̄Q| t̄Kb? Aw̄fgvb? Kvi I ci? th̄ Ab̄v̄Kw̄ŕ̄JZ NUb̄vej x
Zv̄t̄` i mevi R̄xeb-h̄vc̄b̄t̄K A`ŕf̄w̄eK K̄t̄i Z̄t̄j t̄Q Zvi Rb` `v̄qx t̄K? Kv̄Rj? niiv,
I t̄K n̄q̄t̄Zv `v̄qx Kiv hv̄q| w̄Kš` I t̄Zv GLb mē gvb-Aw̄fgv̄t̄bi Ēt̄āȳŕ̄ c̄w̄_ex I
gv̄b̄t̄l i c̄ŭZ GK c̄ŕĒ Aw̄ek̄j̄m, c̄ŭv̄p Aw̄fgvb̄ Avi N̄ȳv w̄b̄t̄q I P̄t̄j t̄M̄t̄Q| I i I ci
iv̄M̄ K̄t̄i w̄K j̄v̄f? w̄b̄wk̄i Aw̄fgvb̄ Zv̄n̄t̄j Kvi I ci? gv̄? ēvev? Kvqmvi? b̄w̄k̄ Zvi
w̄b̄t̄R̄i B I ci?

w̄K ti, t̄Zvi t̄c̄t̄-t̄Kv_vq?

Awg t̄L̄t̄qŭ|

wg_v̄ K_v ēw̄j m̄ bv| hv̄ t̄c̄t̄-w̄b̄t̄q Av̄q|

gv̄ ēj t̄j v, bv?

gv̄ ēj t̄e t̄Kb, Awg ēȳS̄ bv?

ēȳSm? ZB ēȳSm? Awg bv t̄L̄t̄q _v̄K̄t̄j, Awg Kó t̄c̄t̄j ZB ēȳSm? Avgvi
Rb` t̄Zvi GZ `i` f̄v̄Bqv!Ń w̄b̄wk th̄b t̄d̄t̄U cot̄j v n̄V̄v|

tm̄Uv bv n̄q c̄t̄i c̄ŭȳV̄ Kiv hv̄t̄e| GLb hv̄, t̄c̄t̄-w̄b̄t̄q Av̄q|

ēj j̄vg t̄Zv, Awg t̄L̄t̄qŭ|

Avevi wg_v̄ ēj w̄Qm! Avgv̄t̄K t̄i t̄L̄ ZB Avevi K̄t̄e t̄L̄t̄qŭm?

ZB ḠUv̄l R̄v̄b̄m! ZB t̄Zv c̄ŭq̄ ḡnv̄gv̄be n̄t̄q t̄M̄w̄Qm t̄i f̄v̄Bqv| gvb̄l m̄x̄t̄ŭ
ZB GZ R̄v̄b̄m-ēȳSm!

SMov Kivi B̄t̄`Q, bv? Av̄`Qv Zvl bv n̄q Kiv hv̄t̄e| Av̄t̄M t̄L̄t̄q̄t̄` t̄q k̄w̄³ m̄Aq
K̄t̄i t̄b|

Kvqmvi t̄P̄ŏv̄ Kiv̄Qj w̄b̄wk̄i iv̄M̄Uv n̄ȳj Kv̄ K̄t̄i w̄`t̄Z| w̄Kš` w̄KŌt̄ZB w̄KŌȳn̄t̄`Q
bv| t̄ḡt̄q̄Uv Av̄R̄t̄K GZ t̄i t̄M̄ Av̄t̄Q t̄Kb t̄K R̄v̄t̄b!

bv, Awg Lv̄t̄ev bv|

Kx̄ cv̄M̄j v̄gx̄ Ki v̄Qm w̄b̄wk̄!

cv̄M̄j v̄gx̄? ḠUv̄t̄K t̄Zvi cv̄M̄j v̄gx̄ ḡt̄b n̄t̄j v? Awg th̄ w̄`b w̄`b Amy` n̄t̄q c̄ŭw̄Q
tm̄Uv̄l w̄K t̄Zvi Kv̄t̄Q cv̄M̄j v̄gx̄ ēt̄j ḡt̄b n̄t̄`Q? t̄Zv̄iv hv̄ B̄t̄`Q Ki t̄Z cv̄i w̄e, Awg
Ki t̄Z cv̄i t̄ev bv t̄Kb? ZB w̄KŌȳK̄g cv̄M̄j v̄gx̄ K̄t̄i w̄Qm? K̄g R̄ȳj t̄q̄w̄Qm gv̄-ēvev̄t̄K?
eo f̄v̄Bqv ÷w̄c̄t̄Wi ḡt̄Zv ḡt̄i t̄M̄t̄j v, ēȳȳGi Kg GKUv Kv̄Ē K̄t̄i ēvev̄t̄K w̄Pi w̄`t̄bi
Rb` Amy` K̄t̄i w̄`t̄q t̄M̄t̄j v, KB Zv̄t̄Z t̄Zv t̄`v̄l n̄q bv! Avi Awg GLv̄t̄b `geŭ n̄t̄q
gi t̄Z ēt̄m̄ŭ, ZeȳKv̄t̄iv b̄Ri t̄b̄B| GK̄t̄ej v bv t̄L̄t̄q bv _v̄K̄t̄j B tm̄Uv n̄t̄q hv̄t̄e
cv̄M̄j v̄gx̄!

wbwiki Mjv tevanq ati Avtm| tUwetj gv_v ti tL Gevi tm wbtktā Kur tZ i i“
Kti| Kvqmvi wKQyY PzPvc efm t_tK wbwiki gv_vq nvZ ivtL; Zvi Kó j vtM;
wBR^AqIgzv ZvtK cwoZ Kti N wbwiki Rb Zvi wKQB Kivi tbB|

wbwiki, GB wbwiki N wv, tFRv t_i tm WtK|

wbwiki wDyc tKt B PjtjQ| Kvqmvi AZtci wbtktK tUtB lVvq, li gv_v
wbRi Kufa tPtc ati i t_g wbtq Avtm| LvU efm Mfxi ggZvq gv_vq nvZ ej vtZ
ej vtZ wRtAm Kti N wbwiki, GB cvMj x, wK ntqQ tZvi? AvgvtK ej | ej we br?

wbwiki Gevi `B nvZ Kvqmvti i Mjv Rwozq ati u u Kti tKt` l tVN Avgv
cvMj ntq hvtev ti fvBqv| Avi wKQy b GLvtb vKtj Avgv cvMj ntq hvtev|

Kvqmvi wKQy etj bv| fvte, KZUKB ev eqm wbwiki| li eqmx tqtqv tZv
covtkvbv KtQ, tch KtQ, eUt i m½ Zgj AvCv w tQ, bvbvi Kg PgrKvi
AwfÁZvi gta w t_q fwe l r Rxe tbi Rb cōZ ntQ, tce t L tQ GKUv m i
Rxe tbi; A_P GB eqtmB wbtktK Kx A^Z me cw w vZi gflvgwL ntZ ntQ!
Kvqmvi thb tPvtLi mvgtb tQvE wbtktK t L tZ tctj v| KZUKB ev e eavb wQj v
eqtmi N cvP wK Qq! A_P tQvUtejv t_tKB wbwiki m½ li AvPiYUv wQj v
wUwK vj eo fvBtqi gtZv| wbwiki Zvi GKgv tQvU tev| fvBqv Avi KvRj
Kvqmvi tK tQvU tctq KZZ; dj vtZv etj Zvi fwi GKUv Avt c wQj v| ŌBm, Avgv
hw eo nZvg Ō N Gi Kg GKUv B tQ Zvi cōqB ntZv| wbwiki hLb eo ntq DVtQ N
tmB m i t Ktkvti i K_v, Zeyme t uó gtb cto N tm fwi Avtgv teva KtZv|
hvK, etowMwi Zvntj dj vtbv hvte Gevi! tmUv KtZ w t_q Aek S Mov ntZv Lp,
gvi vgw i | wKŠ t dj tMtj B Lvivc j vMtZ vKtZv N ŌBm, tKb l tK gvi tZ tMj vq!
Avgv bv eo, eo ntq tKD tQvU tev tbi mvt S Mov Kti! l bv nq tQvU, wKQy tev S
bv, ZvB etj Avgv Agb Kitev! tm ZLb wUw tbi cqm v e w t_q wbwiki Rb PKtj U
wK PBsMvg wKtB AvbtZv| Ō ewotZ wdi t j wbwiki ZvtK cvEvB w tZv bv; K_v ej tZ
tMtj N Ō tZvi m½ K_v ej tev bv, GB th Awv| ZB cwR, hv Ō N etj wdi t q
w tZv| wKŠ PKtj U wK PBsMvg t Lvgt tKto tbqvi Rb S wctq cotZv| tKv_vq
Pjt thZ i wM Awf gvb| gn ZB N ZB wK fv t j v i fvBqv N etj i vq tNvYv KtZv!
wbwiki eo nwQj Avi tm eS tZ cv wQj, eo fvBwMwi Avi fv t j v j vMtQ bv! ZLb
t_tKB wbwiki ntq DVtj v eU i gtZv| tmB wbwiki N tQvE GKUv tqtq, S Mov S wU-
gvi vgw i tZ tnti wMtq K_vq K_vq Awv wbtZv, PKtj U wK PBsMvg tctq Avevi
gn Z me f t j l thZ| GgbB mij -mnR wQj v tmB tmvbi kke| t L tZ t L tZ
mewKQy tKgb e t j tMtj v! Rxeb GLb R wUj ntq tMtQ| wbcwZ Zvt t tK
cwi T vYnb GK k t j e x Kti t dtj tQ| wbcwZ? niiv, wbcwZB tZv! Kvqmvi hw l
wbcwZ tZ wK vekym Kti bv, wKŠ gvtS gvtS vekym Ki vUv mjeavRbK| bBtj eU

Nubvi e vL v t g t j b v | e u cōkē Dēi t g t j b v | t h N u b v i e v L v t b B, t h cōkē
Dēi t b B Z v t K w b q w Z i L v g t L q w j c b v i N v t o P w c t q w t q k w š - c v l q v h v q | G
R b B n q t Z v w e k y m x i v m l x | K v q m v i G B m e f v e w Q j, A v i w b w i k K u r w Q j N

ZB mvi w b evm v q w m K m b v, t Z v t K e j v l n q b v | Z B Z v B R w b m b v N
c w i w w Z K Z U v L v i v c n t q t M t Q | Z B P t j h v l q v i c i t t K B e v e v i A w i Z v i i
n q | A v a v N Ē v A v g v t K b v t L t j w P r K v i i i K t i | A v g v t K Z v B w b q g K t i A v a v N Ē v
c i c i e v e v i m v g t b t h t Z n q | Z B f v e t Z c w i m N G U v A v g v i R b w K f q v e n
G K U v k w t G K R b A m y g v b t l i N t n v K b v t m A v g v i e v e v N A w i Z v i m v t Z v j
w g v j t q A v g v i m v i v U v w b K v t U | A w g A v i c v i w Q b v t i f v B q v | Z B A v g v t K G L v b
t t K w b t q h v, Z B A v g v t K e v P v f v B q v |

Kvqmvi AtbK Y Pz Kti t_tK etj N wK Ki we ej, ZB tZv eysm..

niiv Avgv eys| eys th AvgvtK bv t L t j e v e v A v Z s K M Ō n t q c t o, n q t Z v
Z v i g t b n q A w g l e p j g t Z v n w i t q h v t e v | w K Š Z B - B e j G B t m n c w i w w Z
A w g w K f v t e m v g j v t e v ?

Kvqmvi Avevi l Pz Kti v t K |

ZB hZ Y Y evm v q w m K m, Z Z Y Y A w g f v t j v w m K | w K Š Z B t Z v A w Q m
w b t R t K w b t q | G K e v i l A v g v i K v f w e m ? A v R t K t Z v t K G K U z Z v o v Z w o w d i t Z
e j j v g, w d i w j b v | t K b w d i w j b v ?

wbwiki Kvbteto hvq bZb Kti | GLb wKQyev vUv m½Z nte bv t fte Kvqmvi
Pz Kti v t K | l t h R x e b h v c b K i t Q N t m U v w b t m t t n w e f f i n | e v e v A m y b v
n t j l R x e t b i G B c v U v b P K t f w e K e j v h v q b v | m v i v e Q t i l t e v a n q l i
G K e v t i i R b l e v m v i e v B t i h v l q v n q b v | t K v t b v w e t b v b t b B, h v l q v i t K v t b v
R v q M v t b B, A i f w e l t Z G B R x e t b t K v t b v c w i e Z Ō A v m v i l m e t e b v t b B N f v e v
h v q b v G U v K Z f q v e n e v c v i ! w K Š Z v i c i l K v q m v i Z v i w e i t x D l w c Z
A w f t h v M m g n t g t b w b t Z c v t i b v | t m w b t R t K w b t q e N G U v G t K e v t i B w g t
t m e - G B m s m v i w b t q N M Z y A v o v B e Q i a t i Z v i c t i v U v m g q e q n t q t Q G B
m s m v i i t c Q t b | G B m g t q i g t a t m G K j v B b l t j t L u b, G K e v t i i R b l t K v l
A v C v t q u b, A v t M c Ō q B G L v t b - l L v t b N j i t e o v t Z v N M Z y e Q t i G K e v t i i R b l
X v K v i e v B t i c v i v t L u b |

wbwiki wKQyY ci kvš-ntq hvq| Avtj tPvL gtQ wbtq etj NPj fvBqv tL t q
w b w e, t Z v i w b Ō q B L p w L t j t M t Q, Z v B b v !

Lvl qvi tUwetj wbwiki w f w e K | n w m g t L N e p j t Z v t Z v t K t i j v i L v B t q
w t Z v, A v R t K A w g L v B t q t B ? N e j t j, w e u b g t q K v q m v i l N Z v i t p t q e i s
A w g B t Z v t K L v B t q t B N e j t j w b w i k t n t m g v v K v Z K t i | w K Š G K U z c t i B N Z B

mvi vRxeb GKUv Mvoj i tq tMuj ti fvBqv, Kx th nte tZvi! GZ tSij w`tq th fvZ gvLwuj tj vKgv evbme wKfite, th LvBtq w`me! N` etj wLj wLj Kti tntm l tV|

Kvqvmi g» tPvtL ZvwKtq _vtK| GB tZv Zvi tevb| Zvi nwmLyk tQvE tevb| tK ej te GKUzAvtM tm Ggb KvbvujLi wQzj v|

Avn, GBfite hw` Rxeþbi mg`-A`vfweKZv `t nteq thZ! hw` mewKQy wKVvK nteq thZ GKmt½!

15.

emo Qvov Avgvi hvl qvi mxgvbv wQzj v`g, cUvi cvo, Avi KLtþv KLtþv nvU ev tgj v ev evRvi | Gi evBti Ab` tKv_vl hvl qv th wbtla wQzj v, Zv bq| hvl qv nteZv bv, GB Avi Kx!`g ev evRvti thZvg cOqvRtþ, wKŠ`cUvi cvto thZvg tþkvq| Kx th AvKI`xq wQzj v RvqMvUv! GK AtgvN Uvþb cOZw`b wettKtj wMtq nwmRi nZvg l Lvþb, wdi Zvg mU`v cvi Kti| weivU mhþv hLb mvi v` MŠtK jvj iþo i wOtg cUvq Wpe w`tZv, ZLb tPvtL tNvi j vMtZv| cUvi ifc l GtKK FZtZ GtKK iKg| elþ cUv i vMx, cOgE; Rj ZLb tNvj vtU| Avi kxtZi cUv kvŠ- Abpcg; Rj ZLb `Q, gbKvov| GB `þ mgtq tmþZi käl cvtë thZ! elþ tmþZi cOZKtj gviŠt` i tþŠKv evBtZ nteZv cOq hv` Kti, Avi kxtZ cOq Aj m fv½tZ| MwZgqZvi gta`l GBi Kg cv`R` i Pbv Kitzv mewfbaFZl

GKw`þbi K_v Lpe gtb cto| th mgþqi NUbv ej wQ, ZLb Awg wKtkvi wQj vg, Awbw`þ mgq ati b`xi cvto etm_vKvi `faxbZv wQzj v bv| Avgvt` i emoi KtVvi wbgg wQzj vN` mU`vi gta` Aek`B emo wdiþZ nte| wettkl Kti tQvUiv mU`vi ci tKvþbvfvteB evBti _vKtZ cvite bv| tZv tmw`b, cOZw`þbi gZvB, Awg wettKtj tMwQ cUvi cvto| mU`vi gta`B wdti Avmvi K_vN` wKŠ`tdiv ntj v bv| mU`v nteZ bv nteZB weivU GK Pu` DVtj v AvKvtk, Avi GKUz ciB`ii` ntj v Pu` l b`xi GK Acifc tLj v| b`xi tXDtg Pu` i Avtj v cto tfto tfto hv`Q, Avi wPKwPK Kti DVtg Ggbfvte thb nvRvi nvRvi wniKLE tKD Qwotq w`tqQ cUvi Rtj | Avtiv grV`ii` ntj v LwbK ciB| cOq webv tþwUþk ewo tþtg Gtj v SgSwgtq| tRvrme ivtZ ewo nq bv, GB avi YwU m»y`fj N` Awg Avgvi Rxeþb euevi nteZ t`LwQ| hvtnvK, b`xi wBR`kã, ewo kã, Avi Pu` i Avtj v GB wZb wgtj Ggb GK tNvi `Zwi Kitzj v th, Awg th wftR GKvKvi nteq tMwQ, emotZ wMtq eKv i bteZ nte tmUv ftj B tMj vg| hLb emotZ wdi j vg ZZ`ty`y`ðŠ`ii` nteq tMtQ| GtK tZv ivZ Kti emo wdti wQ, Zvi lci Kico-tPvci tFRv, Kcvtj gvi AvtQ etj gtb ntj v| eot` i c` t`þK i vMvi wM-eKvewR`ii` nteq wMtqOj, wKŠ`

gv _vgvtj v| Awg Atc`lv Kti wQj vg KLb gv eKte, wKŠ`gv wKQþ ej tj v bv| ivtZ hLb iþZ tMwQ ZLb gv Avgvi wctv nvZ ej vtZ ej vtZ wRtAm Kitzj vN`

wdiþZ GZ t`wi Kij th, tKv_vq wMtqOj?

cUvi cvto|

l Lvþb tZv tivRB hvm, tKvþbw`b tZv t`wi Kwim bv, AvrtK Kij tKb? ewoþZl tZv wftRwQm!

Awg b`x-Pu`-ewo Kvwþbktþ `Zwi n l qv cwi w`wZUv gvþK tevStZ tPov Kij vg| wKŠ`gtb nwoj wKQþZB cwi w`wZUv eYþv Kitz cvi wQ bv, Kx GK tNvi th `Zwi nteqOj tmUv wKQþZB tevStZ cvi wQ bv| tevStZ bv tcti Awg GKmgq Kur`tZ`ii` Kij vg|

gv Avgvi gv_vq nvZ ej vtZ ej vtZ ej tj vN` Kur`wQm tKb? Awg tZv tZvtK eKvewR Kiri w`b...

Awg tmRb` Kiri wQ bv gv|

Zvtj Kur`wQm tKb?

Awg tZvgvtK tevStZ cvi wQ bv, tevStZ cvi wQ bv...

wK tevStZ cvi wQm bv?

Kx th nteqOj, gvþb tKb Awg wdiþZ cvi j vg bv...

Zvtj tZvi Kur`vB DwPZ`N` gv wbeRvi fvte ej tj vN` hv ej tZ Pvm tmUv bv ej tZ cvitj Kur`vB DwPZ |

ZLb K_vUvi gvþb ewSib| GLb gtb nqN` gv Avmtj etj wQzj bN` th KwgDwbtkU Kitz cvti bv, Zvi Kur`vB DwPZ |

tmB t`þK Awg KwgDwbtkU Kivi tPov Kti hw`Q, wKQyGKUv tevStZ PvBwQ| cvi wQ bv| cvi wQ bv etj tKtu` Ptg wQ| tKD Zv t`Ltg cvq bv| wbtka`-AŠMŠ GB Kvbw|

Avtiv euKvj cti, Avgvi gv_vq hLb tj Lvttj wLi fZ Pvtc, bvbv aiþbi eB cotZ cotZ nvteZ Avtm GK Avðh`eB, Avi tmUv cto gvõi K_vwU Awg Avtiv fvttj fvte etS DVtZ cwi | wFUþMb`vBþbi tmB AwZ RwUj Ū`KvUvM j wRtKv wdtj vmwKvwm`bvG eBwU cotZ cotZ wKQþv etS tenki fvM bv etS` hLb gv_v Gtj vtgtj v nevi Ae`v, ZLbB t`wL wZwb Zwi w`wmtmi tkl cOw`tZ tctiOþQb GK Avðh`evK` w`tqN` 'what we can not speak about, we must consign to the silence'N` ŪAvgiv th wcl tq wKQyev tZ A`lg tmLvþb bxi eZvi KvþQ mgwcz` n l qvB DEg|Ū GB GKwU evK`B AvgvtK ewStq t`q, GK Avðh`cOZfvteb gvþtli GKUv eB Awg etS tnvK bv etS tnvK cto tkl Kti tdtj wQ| AvMh`RtþZ Zwi e`vcvti | RvbtZ cwi, G`vti tþwUK Bw`wvqv n l qvi Rb` covtkvov`ii` Kti wQzj b wZwb,

tmLvfbB MwYtZi Nibô mwbtēa Avtmb wZwb, nvtZ Avtm evU@ i vtm:tj i wCŸcj m Ae g`v_tguU· , thmU ZvtK `k@ m=útkP Drmvnx Kti tZvtj | i vtmj wbtRB wFUtMb =vBtbi mt½ Zvi K_veyZf weeiY w`tqtQb Gfvte, (wFUtMb =vBb ZvtK wRtÁm Kti wQj b)Ñ

'Will you please tell me whether I am a complete idiot or not?'
I replied, 'My dear fellow, I don't know. Why are you asking me?'

He said, 'Because, if I am a complete idiot, I shall become an aeronaut; but, if not, I shall become a philosopher.'

I told him to write me something during the vacation on some philosophical subject and would tell him whether he was a complete idiot or not. At the beginning of the following term he brought me the fulfillment of this suggestion. After reading only one sentence, I said him, 'No, you must not become an aeronaut.'

KgmcB-BwWqU ntj BwÁbqvi nteb Avi bv ntj `vk@k nteb! fxly gRvi Avi gaj GK Pwi Á gtb nq ZvtK | i aywK ZvB, wCGBPwvi Rb` w_wmmuU nwrRi Kivi ci tgšLk cixŸvi w`b wZwb Zvi cixŸK@q evU@ i vtmj Avi wR B gttK etj etmb, @Awig Rwb Avcbvuv Guv ešteb bv!@ tgšLk cixŸvi mgq cixŸKt` i tKD GK_v ej tZ cvtib, Ges tmU i tbi cixŸKiv ZvtK wmw@w` tZ cvtibÑ Guv tevanq c_w_exi BwZnvtm Avi KLtbr NtUwb | i ayGLvfbB bq, Zvi Pwi tÁ i A`wZz; Avtiv AtbK tŸtÁB aiv ctotQ | `cwK mÁ cvlqv m=úwE wZwb wevj tq w`tqQtb, KviY wZwb gtb KitZb, `vk@tki tKvtr m=úwEi c@qvRb tbB! c@q Q-eQi M@tgi `tj wKŸKZv Kti KwtqtQb | GB mgq tKj vj Govtvi Rb` wZwb wKQy` b GK mivBLvbi cwi Z`³ ev_i`tg _vKvi e`v Kti wQj b! tKgwetR wdti wZwb `k@bi Aa`vcK wntmte thvM w`tj b etU, wKš` w@Zxq wekŸk` i i` ntj t`^Qvq tmB c` Z`wM Kti KvR Kitjb nvmcvZvtj c@tg tcvUŸ Ges cti j`veti Uwi G`wmtUw wntmte | K`vYvti Avpvs`ntq wBR wPwKrmtki ewotZ gZii Avtm wZwb etj wQj b : 'Tell them, I've had a wonderful life!' niw, wonderful -B etU | Rxb wbtq GBfvte wQwbw@b KRb-B ev tLj tZ cvtib! KRb-B ev ej tZ cvtibÑ @trvqvU DB K`vb bU w`úK A`vevDU, DB gv÷ KbmwBb UzmvBtj Y@!

gtb nq, thb, GZwKQyejvi ci l th K_v_tjv ejv ntjv bv, tm_tjv m=ftU bxieZv cij b Kiv Qvov Dcvq tbB | bxieZvi l tZv wBR`^GKUv A_@AvtQ | hw` Abvev` Kti tbqv hvq, Zvntj bxieZvB mteŸg fvlvÑ GB K_v gtb ntqQj Avgvi | Avi RxeŸb evi evi tZgb cwi w`Zi gŸLvgwL ntZ ntqtQ, thLvfb D`Pwi Z ktái tPtq bxieZvB AwKZi evOgq ntq DftvtQ |

16.

Aetktl Zig w`i ntj ewL, A_P GKmgq tqtZwQj GK Aw`i hptKi mt½ | tmB hptK GLtbr GKBiKg itq tMtQ | cwi eZ@ thUKz Zv evBtii, tFZti e`jvqwb tZgb |

tKv_vl Awig w`i ntZ cvijvg bv, KLtbr Avi Mšte` tciQvtrv ntjv bv Avgvi | Avmtj wK tKvtrv Mše` wQjv Avgvi? AÜKvi Nti wmmvtiU nvtZ GBme fivwQj Kvqmvi | AÜKvti Zwkttq _vKtZ fvtjv j vMtQ Zvi Ñ Zwkttq AwQ, Zey wKQy t`Lv hv`Q bv, G thb AÜtZiB gnov | AÜt`i tm ClP Kti, Avtiv Kti RbWUt`i; Zvt`i AšZ c_w_exi exfrm `k`_tjv t`LtZ nq bv! GB knŸi Aek` wbtU AÜKvi cvlqvUv `y`i | w`U jvBtUi Avtjv, wqwb mvBb, t`vKvbcvU- evmvewoi Avtjv knŸii c@ZwU tKvYtK AvtjwKZ Kti ti tLQ | GgbwK cvtKŸ cWw jvBU emvtrv ntqtQ! GB knŸii mewKQŸ DrKU eww`K Avtjvq D`wMz, tFZti cMvp AÜKvi | AÜ gvti i `j tmB fj Avtjvq RxeŸk AvtjwKZ KitZ Pvg! nv CkŸi, Kx A`wZ Kkj Zvq Zig gvbŸtK AÜ Kti ti tLQ! Ñ Zvi fvebv GBfvte ŸtY ŸtY e`tj hwQj |

Lvl qui ci gv GtmQj | KZw`b ci gv Gtjv Gfvte! tm i`tqQj Avi gv cvtk etm Zvi etK-wctv nvZ ewj tq w`wQj | Zv-l KZw`b ci! KZw`b tm gvtK GB ifc cvq bv! Zvi RxeŸbi me fvtjv NUbv GLb KZw`b cici NtU |

ZB KZ e`tj tMwQm evevÑ GBfvte gv Zvi Avjvc`i i` Kti wQj , Avi tm g`y tntmQj tKej |

AvtMi gtZv ZB Avi cvMj vgx Kwi m bv!

ZigB tZv cQ>` Ktiv bv gv |

bv ti evey, Guv tZvi fj`avi Yv | ZB tZv memgqB Avgv`i Avb>` ntq wQj | tZvi cvMj vgx `pvg nBPB w`tqB tZv mivUv eww fti _vKtZv | tKb ZB GZ e`tj tMw tLvKv? ewwUv th GK`g gti tMtQ!

Awig tZv e`jvtZ PvBwb gv, e`tj Q tZvgtvB, eva` ntq AvgvtKI ZvB e`tj thtZ ntjv |

Kvqmvi eštZ cwi wQj , G_tjv gv@i Avmj cŸn½ bqÑ Ab`wKQyejvi AvtQ Zvi | ZeyKvqmvi wbtRi t`tK wKQy wRtÁm Kti bv | eis K_vi wctv K_v etj gvtK GKUzmnR Kti wbtZ Pvg | wKš` `xNŸ b aŸi tPtC ivLv KvbeAvi eva gvtb bv gv@i | mewKQŸ tZv l j Ucvj U ntq M`vtj vti tLvKv | tKb Ggb ntjv evey? wK cvc Awig Kti wQj vg th Avgvi msmviUv Ggb ZQbQ ntq M`vtj v?

cvc? tKvbwttK gvbl cvc etj , tKvbwttK cY`? c_w_exi mewKQy hw` cŸY`i cŸ`vi ev cvtci kw`-wntmte wbaŸi Z ntZv Zvntj c_w_exi fqsKi cvcx gvbl _tjv

GZ fvtjv v_ktZv bv! mKsev tK Rvfb, Ck| Ges gvb|I KvtQ cvc l cvcxi msAv nqtZv GK bq! Avmtj cvc-cy" Avi Gi tcf|tZ Ck| c0E km--ev cj`vfi i avi YmUtK eC tauqvU etj gtb nq Kvqmvfi i | mKs' Gme K_v gvtK etj jvf tbBN eSfe bv| eStj l gvbte bv| agm0S' cvl qv avi Yvi evBti GK cv-l hrte bv gv| GBme fvetZ fvetZ Kvqvmi gvtqi K_v i bZ _vtK|

Avgvi Pvl qvUv Lp teuk mKQy uQtj v bv ti evel | mvi vRxeb Avgv Af tZ Lvk t_tK uQ| tKvfbw`b tKvfbwK QfZB AwfthvM Kwiub, Ab`vq `ve Kwiub| Avj vfi KvtQ tKej etj uQN wZwb thb tZv` i tK fvtjv ivtLb| GKRb gvtqi Rb` GB Pvl qv mK Lp teuk ti tLvKv?

gv thb AvR gb Lj j w`tqtQ| tmftZi gtZv K_viv Gtm Zvi `xNf tbi `athP eva tft0 w`tqtQ| Zvi gL Kvqvmi KLtBv Gme K_v tKvfbw| vbtRi gv etj bq, GB gvnjvtK Zvi GgubtZB GK e`wZugx gvb| etj gtb nq| Ggb Amvgv` mn`kw³ tm Lp Kg gvb|I gta`B t`tL tQ| eiveiB Lp Pvcv `fvti gvb| gv| vbtRi c0qRb, K0 ev Pwn`v vbtQ KLtBv ZvtK gL Lj tZ t`tLw Kvqvmi | th` tKvfbv gvb|I c`f|B vbtRi c0qRtbi c0kaGgb vbtgRv AR0 Kiv c0q Am`e| AvRtK tmB gvtqi `tL-K0 Avi nvnvKvti i cuPvj i bZ i bZ wew`SZ nWQj tm| wew`SZ, Kvi Y GmeB Zvi Rvfv, bZb Kti Rvbi mKQy tbB| Zeygv Zvi `fvti wei`tx wMtq tKb Gme ej tQ tK Rvfb! nqtZv GuvB wbgq| GKRb gvb| c0ZuU wltqB GKUv wv`0 mxgv chS--thtZ cvti | gv0i GKjv mn` Kivi mxgv Qvwtq tMtQ AtbK AvtMB, GLb Zvi c0qRb tkqvi Kivi gtZv tKd| Kvi mtz tkqvi Kite gv? eveli mtz Kitz cvitZv| mKs' Kvqmvfi i gtb nq bv th, gv tKvfbw`b tKvfbwKQy eveli mtz tkqvi Kitz tcti tQ; GLb tZv wZwb Amy`N tmB c0k0 GLb Avi l tV bv| gv nqtZv tmBR`B Kvqvmi tK tetQ vbtqtQ|

tZvi eveli Amy`Zv w`b w`b tetoB Pjt tQn gv ej tZ _vtKN eo wPs+ nq, tKv_vq th Gi tkl, eys bv| Zvi Rb` wvkl Amy` nq cotQ| l GLb memgq AvZstKi gta` _vtK| ZB evmq _vKtj tZvi evel GKUv `vfwek _vtK, tevanq fimv cvqN bBtj AvavNEv cici wvktK tWtK cvvq| bv t`Lj Ggb Aw`i nq cto th, tKvfbwKQy etj B ZvtK tevSvfbv hvq bv| ZvtK tK tevSvte th, cv`exi me tqtqi cvii YwZ KvRtj i gtZv nq bv! ZB GKUv mKQy Ki tLvKv, wvki RxebUv th aYsm nq hv`Q! tZvi eveli Rb` l i covtkvbuUv eU nq tMtj v| cvitj tKvfbv Ktj tR l tK fvZ`Kti t`, wvM0v cvk Ki`K, bBtj tKvfbv GKUv fvtjv tQtj t`L l i wltq w`tq t` |

GuvB Avmj K_vN Kvqmvfi i gtb ntjv| tm vbtRi th e`vcvi Uv vbtq fvetQ bv, Zv bq| mKs' ofvtjv tQtj 0 cvl qv hv`Q tKv_vq? wvki Rb` gvtS gvtS `Pvi tU

c0ve Avtm etU, mKs' teuk` i G_vtvi AvtMB mK Kti thb l`i KvtQ KvRtj i c0n/2 Pjt hvq! 0eo tevbi hLb GB KwiZ, tQvU tevbi Avi tKgb nte0N aitbi GKUv tLuov tavaex`nxb hv³ w`tq c0ve _tjv wdti hvq| Kvqmvfi i iVM nq, Avevi gtb gtb nvtm| GKUv MtQi `tUv cvZvI KLtBv GK nq bvN A_P l Bme gLp `j `Rb gvb| tK GK Kti t`L tZ Pvq! hviv GBme D`mU K_vq Kvb t`q, tm Zv` i Rb` Ki`Yv teva Kti | Gt` i cvtk wvktK tm Kivb Kitz cvti bv| l i v tZv Rvfb bv wvki Kx PgrKvi GKUv tqtq!

l B c0ve _tjv wdti tMtQ etj Kvqmvfi i wvkl `tL tbB| tm Pvq thb D`vi u`tqi GKRb hvK Zvi m`x nqN th fvtjvevmv, ggZv Avi mnvbfwZ w`tq menKQy wvvi Kite| tZgb tQtj tm tKv_vq LjR cvte?

Gme fvetZ fvetZ nVv KtiB tQvE wvki Gtm Zvi `jZi `iRvq Kov vtotjv| GB tZv tmw`bi tqtq| ZLtbv nuUv tktLub, K_v tktLub| nvgv_wo w`tq, nvgug ka Kti vbtRi Aw`tZi Rvfvb t`q| nuZ evotj Swctq tKvtj Avtm| ZLb tm-l tZv tQvU| K0 nq, Zey`g t`tK wdtiB tevbtK tKvtj vbtZ fwi Avb` | gv ej tZvN ZB cvie bv, tdtj w`ve, tbqvi `i Kvi tbBN tm i bZv bv| wvki tKvtj Gtm Zvi kvU`Avi Mj Kvgto, Pj tUtb, Kvb tUtb GKvKvi Kti w`tZv| hLb KtqKUV `wZ MRvtjv ZLb t`L tZ PvBtj B B Kti t`wL tq w`tZv| Zvi ci Utjvgtjv cvtq nuUtZ wKltjv, K_v wKltjv, Kvqvmi tK 0wvM0 etj WvktZ wKltjv| wki`i KZiKg A`mZ e`vcvi _vtK! AtbKw`b chS--wvki Kvqvmi tK 0wvM0 etj B tWtKtQ! Aw`Z t`tK Aw`, Avi tQvE wvki KvtQ 0wvM0! Zvi ci GKUzeo nq KZ KvE, KZ Avavi, KZ `ve`vl qv! Avi gvivgwi | Kvqvmi Aek` KgB tgti tQ, tL tqtQ teuk| wvki ti tM tMtj Avt0-Kvgto-LvgtP ZvtK QZweQZ Kti tdtj tZv| GLtBv Zvi gL-efK-nvtZ-cvtq wvki AtbK Avt0i `m itq tMtQ| l thgb gv tZv, Kiv tZv tZgb| vbtRB tgti vbtRB tKt` Aw`i | A`f tgti l wRZtZv, tKt` l wRZtZv| tKvfbw`b gvivgwi tZ tnti tMtj B Avwo vbtZvN Kvqvmi tK PKtj U m PbsMvg Nj w`tq tmB Avwo fvOvtZ nZv!

fVbqvN vbtRi fvebvq Ggb gMentq uQtjv Kvqvmi th KLb wvki Gtm `wotqtQ, eStZB cvti wv| wvki KE tKgb tFRvN AvRtK Avgvi gv_vv mK uQtjv bv ti fvBqv, tZvtK KZ AvtRvtR K_v ej jvg| iVM Kwi m bv|

Kvqvmi Svcmv tPvtL ZvktqUj | wvki K_vv tcf|tZ mKQb bv ej tj wvki B Avevi etj N AUKvti etm AvQm, Avtjv tRtj w`B?

_vK j vMte bv| ZB teim|

Zvi ci AtbK`QY tKvfbv K_v tbB| wvki B Avevi WtKtN fvBqv, tZvi gbuUv GZ Lvivc tKb ti, mK nqtqtQ?

bv wKQynqub |
wci tZ GZ t`wi Ki wj tKb? KvR wQ t v?
bv tZgb wKQybv |
I i Kg Qvov Qvov frte K_v ej wQm tKb? wK ntqtQ ej bv!
kvnevM wMtqQj vg, A t b K w` b ci GKUz AvCv w` j vg | Awe t` i m t 1/2 t` Lv
n t j v |
I , ZB tZv I w` t K Avi hvmB bv | GZ w` b ci tMuj , Avi AvR t K B Kx bv Awg
Ggb eKveM R K i j vg | gvd K t i t` f v B qv |
` t , wK th ewj m ...
Awe` f v B I tZv A t b K w` b G w` t K Av t m b bv, t K g b Av t Q b D w b ?
f v t j v B g t b n q | w e t q K i t e e j t j v |
Zv B ! g R v i L e i t Z v ! K v t K ? w P u b m Z B ?
n i v |
t K ?
e x w _ |
e x w _ A v c v ! N i w b u k P g t K I t v |
u q |
w b u k A t b K t y P c K t i t _ t K e j t j v N t k l c h s - e x w _ A v c v ...
w b u k i A m g v b e v K` c w i t e k U v t K f w i K t i Z j t Q t` t L K v q m v i M j v q G K U z
V v E v i A v t g R t x t j w R t A m K i t j v N A w e t` i e` v c v t i t Z v i A v M h - U v M h w Q t j v b w k
t i w b u k ?
G K _ v e j w j t K b f v B q v ? N i w b u k A e v K M j v q w R t A m K i t j v |
b v , g t b n t j v I i w e t q i K _ v i t b Z B G K U z P g t K D V w j !
w Q f v B q v !
t K b , w Q i w K n t j v ?
A w e` f v B t q i w e t q i K _ v i t b P g K v B w b , P g t K t M w Q e x w _ A v c v i b v g i t b |
A v i Z v Q v o v I m t e i c a Z A v g v i t N b e a t i t M t Q |
t K b , t N b e a i v i w K n t j v A v e v i ?
w K n t q t Q Z v Z B f v t j v K t i B e y S m | L v t g v L v w R t A m K i w Q m t K b ?
K v q m v i G K U t y P c K t i _ v t K | n i v , t m t e v S` e K x | w K S` w b u k i G B
` w o f w z U v t K c a Z w o Z n t Z t` q v h v q b v , t m U v n t j I L e m v d v i K i t e R x e t b | t m
Z v B t e r S v t b v i c a Z w z w t q e t j N K v R t j i N U b v i K _ v B e j w e t Z v ?
n i v | G Z K v Q t _ t K G g b G K U v N U b v t` L v i c i I w K t c h j - t u t g i c a Z K v t i v
t K v t b v A v M h _ v K t Z c v t i ?

GKUv gvT NUbv w` t q me w K O y m e P r i K i t j t Z v n t e b v w b u k !
GUv tZvi Kv t Q GKUv me w Q b a N U b v e t j g t b n t Z c v t i , A v g v i K v t Q b v | A w g
e p j e` v c v i U v t K GKUv g t W j N U b v w t m t e B t` w L |
GUv w K S` w K b v w b u k | t K b Z B Z v t` L w e ? c w _ e x i m e v i R x e t b B t Z v A v i
G g b U v N U t Q b v !
c K v t k` t m U v b v n t j I t M c t b t M c t b m e t c a g i B t k l n q c a Z v i Y v w` t q |
A S Z A w g Z v B g t b K w i | G B c a Z v i Y v g v T v K g t e w k n t Z c v t i | e p j c a Z w i Z
n t q w Q j P o v S - g v T v q | m e t q t t G g b n q b v , A w g R w b | t K v t b v t K v t b v t c h j w e t q
c h S - M o v q , w K S` t m U v B w K m e ? A v i w e t q U v t h f v t j v e v m v i c w i Y u z w t m t e B n q Z v
t Z v t K t K e j t j v ? G U v t Z v G K a i t b i A e w j t M k t b i R b` I n t Z c v t i ! G K R t b i
m t 1/2 ` x N w` b m a u K v K i c i I B A e w j t M k b t Z v ` Z w i n t Z B c v t i , Z v t K w e t q b v
K i t j t K g b t` L v q N G i K g w P S` t` t K I t Z v w e t q U v n t Z c v t i ! A v g v i a v i Y v , c a Q
m e t q t t B Z v B N t U |
K v q m v i A e k` w b u k i G B K _ v U v t g t b w t j v , Z t e g t b g t b | t m - I w e k y m
K t i N t K v t b v t c h j B t k l c h S - g a j _ v t K b v | w e t k l K t i ` x N` v q x t c h j _ t j v A v m t j
t c h j B _ v t K b v , c w i Y Z n q I B A e w j t M k t b | t c a g i w e t q U v A v m t j A e w j t M k t b i B
w e t q | t h - t K v t b v m a u K B N h v i m t 1/2 ` w q Z i t b q v i e v a` e v a K Z v A v t Q N G K m g q
K w S K i n t q I t v , n t Z e v a` | w K S` P t j 3/4 v i L w Z t i Z v e j v h v q b v , w e t q K t i
t d j t Z n q | G U v t Z v c a Z v i Y v B | A v i Z v i c i I G B ` a u w Z m i v U v R x e b c v k v c w k
t _ t K R x e b - h v c b K t i h v q ! K x f v t e t h c v t i G i v , K v q m v i t e v t S b v | n t Z c v t i
Z v i v c i` u t i i K v t Q m w Z` K _ v U v e t j b v , w K S` w b t R i v t Z v m Z` U v R v t b ! Z v n t j !
w K S` G m e K _ v t Z v A v i w b u k t K e j v h v q b v , e j t Z n q A b` K _ v N` ` v L w b u k ,
R x e b m a t U L e B t b w Z e v P K ` w o f w z t _ t K K _ v _ t j v e j w Q m Z B | g v b j I i
m a u K t j v t K e j c a Z v i Y v i I c i ` w o t q _ v t K b v , _ v K t j g v b e R w i Z G B c h S -
A v m t Z c v i t Z v b v , A t b K A v t M B a y s m n t q t h Z |
w K A v t Q e S j v g , m a u K` a y c a Z v i Y v g q b q , Z v n t j A v i w K A v t Q G i g t a` ?
w b o q B g g Z v I f v t j v e v m v A v t Q , G K R t b i c a Z A v t i K R t b i ` w q Z t e v a
A v t Q | w e l q U v w f P` K t i Z B t K g b g v b j t e t Q w b w` Q m Z v i I c i | K v R j G K R b
f j g v b j t K t e t Q w b t q w Q j , Z v i g v t b G B b v t h , c w _ e x i m e v B G t K K R b f j
g v b j ...
w K S` t m U v A w g e S t e v w K K t i t h t m f j b v` i x g v b j ?
t m B m e P v i - w e t e P b v G K R b g v b j I i g t a` _ v K v B D i P Z | t K D h w` G Z U K z e S t Z
b v c v t i t h , t K v b g v b j Z v i R b` f j t K v b R b m w K , Z v n t j Z v i m a u K` M o t Z
h v l q v i ` i K v i w K ?

GBLvfbB tZvi mvt_ Avgvi wj tQ bv fvBqv| GKRb tjvK hLb tčŕg cto ZLb tm Avi tmB mePvi mePePvi Ae`vq _vtK bv| tm _vtK tNvti i gta, Ab` tKvfbv GK RMtZŕN hvi m½ ev`e RMtZi m`uKB _vtK bv| epyhLb l B tj vKlvi tčŕg ctoŕQj, ZLb ũbŕqB l i gtb nqub th, l GKRb fj gvb| tK fvtj vteŕtQ! tj vKlvtK ũbŕqB l ũbŕRi Rb` mŕWK etj B tftetQ! bBtj tZv tKvfbv At_B Zvi m½ epy tčŕg n l qvi K_v bq! GiKg GKRb tjvKtK WK tjvK ũntmte tftetqvi KviY ũK? tZvi ũK gtb nq bvŕN epyZLb Ggb GK tNvti i gta` ũQj v th, `ŕfweK ũPŠvi ŕlgZvl nŕvi tQ tdtj ũQj?

Kvqmvi ũbki Gme K_ŕevZŕq fxly PgtK hŕŕQj | l i ũPŠŕfvebv GZ `~0 Avi `úo ntq DŕvŕQ, tm RvbtZv bv| GZ KvŕQ t_ŕKl, cŕZŕ` b K_v etj l e`vci ũv tevSv hvqub| Zvntj? gvb| tK `t t_ŕK mePvi Kivũv mŕZ`B GK fŕqen e`vci | Kvqmvi tK Pč _vKtZ t`l ũbkiB Avevi etj ŕN ũbŕRi K_v ej tZv fvBqv| ZB gtb gZv KvDŕK tctqŕm Klŕbv?

- nqtZv tctqŕm|
- nqtZv tKb, ũb` 0 Kti ej |
- niv, tctqŕm|
- tctqŕm? ZvB bŕWK? AvgvtK evj mŕb tZv?
- ej vi gZv ũKQybv|
- tKb? ZB gtb gZv GKRtbi t`Lv tctqŕm, GũvB tZv PgrKvi GKũv e`vci, ej wj bv tKb AvgvtK?

Avŕi m`uKŕZv `Zvi B nqub, ej tev ũK?

ũK ej ũQm ZB fvBqv! gtb gZv GKRb gvb| tctqŕl ZB m`uKŕMowj bv!

Gũv tZv Avi GK Zi dv e`vci bq th, i`ay Awg PvBtj B nte| Zvi l tZv PvBtZ nte!

tm Pvqub! Gũv Awektŕm`|

tKb? ZvtK PvBtZB nte Ggb tKvfbv eva`evaKZv AvŕQ bŕWK?

`~l fvBqv, ZB Avgvi fvB etj ej ũQ bv, Avgvi gtb nqŕN cŕl`exi `kRb tkŕ gvb| i GKũv Zŕwj Kv evbŕtj tmLvfb tZvi bvg _vKv DŕPZ| A_P tZvi l B gtb gZv tqtŕŕm Zv eŠtZB cviŕnb, cviŕtj th-tKvfbv gŕj` tZvtK tm tctZ PvBtZvB| th tZvi ũKQŕ eŠtZ cviŕi bv, tm tZvi gtb gZv nq ũKfŕte fvBqv?

Kvqmvi Gevi Avgj PgtK l ŕv| bv, ZvtK cŕl`exi `kRb tkŕ gvb| i GKRb evbŕtq t`qv ntqŕQ etj bqŕN l ũv AwZktŕm³, evovewo; cŕl`exi me tevŕbi KvŕQ Zvt`i Ac`v_ŕfvBtŕivl GtKKRb vekŕRq ivRKgvi ŕN eis ũbki l B gŠe`ŕũ ZvtK PgtK ŕ`ŕtQ| gbŕq ũK mŕZ`B ZvtK eŠtZ tctiŕQj? Avi ũKQybv tŕvK,

Kvqmvi ũbŕRtK me At_B GKRb BŕZevPK gvb| etj gtb Kti, gbŕqxi Rb` Zvi Mfxi tčŕj ũQj vŕN G`ŕũv ũRŕbom GKRtbi gta` _vKtj Zvi KvŕQ Avi ũK Pv l qvi _vKtZ cviŕi Ab` GKRb gvb| i? gbŕq ũK ZvtK Gfŕte t`tLŕQj?

mŕi fvBqvŕN ũbki K_vq Zvi tNvi fvŕOŕN tZvtK Kó ŕ`tZ PvBŕb| ũKŠ` hv-B evj mŕN tZvi l B fj gvb| ũK gvb| i aviYvŕvK Avgvi evŕbvqvũ etj B gtb nt`Q| Avi GBme ŕŕŕZKi aviYv`Zix Kti gvb| tK weŕš-Kivi Rb` tZvi vB`vqx| Avgiv? gvtb?

tZviv, gvtb tj LKiv| tZviv me evqexq Pŕi ŕ`Zvi Kti Zvt`i gta` ggZv-tčŕg-gnĖj GBiKg bŕbv `vyej x Avŕivc Kti cvKt`i tŕngyŕ Kti tdtj m| ev`ŕe tZv Avi Agb gvb| i Aw`Zj tB| mŕiv cŕl`exi tj LKiv G chŠ-hZ`tj v Pŕi ŕ`Zvi Kti tQbŕN Zvi GKũv l ev`e Aw`Zj tB, ũQj v bv|

ũbki tK thb AvR K_vq tctqŕQ, AvŕgYvZK K_ŕevZŕ etj Kvqmvi tK cŕq chŕ`-Kti tdtj ũQj tm| Zvi gtb ctoŕN KvRj l GKevi Gfŕte ZvtK AvŕgY Kti ũQj, exŕi m½ NŕbŕZv ntj v l B mŕ atj B| KvRj etj ũQj ŕN ZB tZv Aũ Rv`Ki; GLŕbv tZgb Svby ntq DŕWmŕb, Zte ntq hŕwe| Rv`y t`ŕl tQ gvb| tK tNvti i gta` tdtj ŕ`ŕQm, Aũ etj Zv t`LŕZl cŕl`Qm bv! ŕN KvRtj i l B AvŕgY ũQj v i`ay ZvtKB Dŕŕ k` Kti Kiv, ũKŠ` ũbki cŕl`exi me tj LK Avi Zvt`i `Zix Kiv Pŕi ŕ`ŕtK GKm½ KvMŕvq `wo Kviŕtq ŕ`ŕtQ| Kvqmvi, `ŕfweK fvŕteB, Gme e`vciŕi `ŕkŕvZi| ũbQK Mŕ-Dcb`ŕŕmi AtbK Pŕi ŕ`ŕt i Rb` Zvi th ggZv, Zv AtbK ev`e gvb| i Rb` l tB| tKvfbv tKvfbv Pŕi ŕ`ŕt i Rb` tm th cŕi gY tKt`ŕQ Zv tKvfbv ev`e gvb| i Rb` Kŕ`ŕb| gtb ctoŕN ŕct`i cŕl`Pŕij ŕi `ŕŕ gZi K_v cto tm AtbKŕ` b ũKgtZv Lvl qv`vl qvl KiŕZ cviŕZv bv, tMvctb tMvctb `ŕŕ Rb` th tm KZ tKt`ŕQŕN Zvi tKvfbv ũntme tB| Gt`i wei`ŕx GiKg Xŕj vl AwfŕhŕM tŕtb tŕqv hvq bv| Kvqmvi ZvB ZtKŕ tRvi cŕl`ŕZ ũbŕtq etj ŕN ũK ej ũQm ZB, ũbki? Avgiv me evqexq Pŕi ŕ`Zvi Kvi? Gi tKvfbv ev`e ŕfŕĖ tB?

_vtKtj l Lŕ mvgvb`|

tZvi G K_v gtb n l qvi KviY ũK?

Av`ŕv ZB-B ej bv, epyK ũbŕtq ZB Klŕbv tj Lvi K_v fŕem bv?

niv fŕwe, Lŕ fŕwe|

l tK ũbŕtq ZB hvB wj ũLm bv tKb, Mŕ ev Dcb`ŕm, tmũv tKgb nte ti fvBqv?

Kvqmvi ũbki cŕkŕe aib eŠtZ bv tcti l etj ŕN wj LŕZ cviŕev ũK bv Rŕwb bv, ũKŠ` l tK ũbŕtq Awg Avgvi tj LK Rŕetbi tmiv tj Lŕũw wj LŕZ PvB|

GLb fivBqv, ZB tftē `vL, eptK wbtq wj Ltj tZvi wK tKvfbv ev`e Avb
 _vKte, bv tjc cvte? Avi tKD bv RvbK, Awg tZv RwbN eptK ZB Kx cwi gvY
 fvtj vevmm! I i gZi thgb tZvi RxebUvKb Gtj vtgtjv Kti w`tqtQ, tZgbB I i
 m`tU tZvi AvteM-ggZv-fvtj vevmv A`fweK iKg fvtē teo tMtQ| tmB epy
 hLb tZvi Mf ev Dcb`vmi Pwi T nq Avmte ZLb wK Zvi m`tU wbtgfn nq _vKv
 m`e nte tZvi ct? I i NUbvUvK wK ZB Ab`iKg GKUv ifc t`qvi tPov Ki we
 bv? ZB nqtZv I i KvRj vtc GKUv gnEj Avtvtci tPov Ki we| wKŠ` ev`eZv
 nt`QN I tKvfbv gnr KvR Ktiwb, Kti tQ wbtQK tevKwg| I GKUv e`gvk tj vKtK
 vekym Kti tQ, cZvwi Z nq AvZm`vi c_ teQ wbtZ eva` nqtQ| wKŠ` ZB I i GB
 tevKwgUv t`Lwe etj gtb nq bv, KvY, Zvntj tZvi cvKiv I tK Ki`Yv Ki te,
 I i cZ wei` nte| tZvi GZ wcb tevbtK tKD Ki`Yv Ki te, GUv Avevi tZvi mn
 nte bv| dtj eptK tZvi gntEj tcvkK covtZ nte| ZB m`eZ t`LweN I
 GKRB gvbl tK vekym Kti fvtj vtefmQj, wbtRi mevKQy vemRb w`tqQj, wKŠ`
 cZvwi Z nq, tCgi GB Acgvb mBtZ bv tcti AvZm`Zv Kti wQj | I i cwi YvZi
 GB gnr e`vL`v cvKt` i g` Ki te, Zviv fvefN Avnv, tCgi Rb` Rxeb chS-
 w`tZ cvti, Ggb GKUv tqtqK h` Rxebm`x wntmte tcZvg! A_P tftē `vL,
 tKD h` mwZ`B epy gZv KvDk LjR teovq, Zvntj tm Avmtj GKUv wbtU
 tevKv tqtqK LjR teovt`Q! ZB h` tKvfbv b eo tj LK nZ cwi m, Avi mwZ`
 mwZ` eptK wbtq Rxebi tmiv tj LvUv wj tL thZ cwi m, Avi tZvi h` nvRvi
 nvRvi cvK `Zvi nqN Zvntj Zviv tZvi mg`-AvteM-ggZv-`cavi fvtj vevmv
 w`tq `Zvi I B Pwi t`i gta` Zvt` i `tce tqtqUvK LjR teovte| ZB-B ej, GUv
 wK I B cvKt` i Rb` wei vU we`vS-bv?

wbki K_v i`tb Kvqmi PgrKZ I wev`SZ ntjv| I i GB wekH`Yi wei`tx
 wDqb A`bK K_v ejv hvq, wKŠ` Kvqmti i fvtj v j vMjtj v GB tftē th, gZvgZvU
 wbki wR`^Ges tgsj K| tevbtK Ggb cwi YZ Ges wbtRi e`vL`vi ct? Ggb
 Av`vkvj t` tL Zvi fvtj v j vMjQj | KZir b th Gme weqtq Avi wbki m`z K_v nq
 bv! KvRtj i `Nbv ci Avmtj G evmvq Avi wKQb nqwb| GKmgq Kvqmi cDq
 wbg Kti KvRj Avi wbki m`z G me weq wbtq K_v ej tZv| tKvfbv GKUv eB
 cto Zvi fvtj v j vMjtj tevbt` i tK covtZv, I Uv wbtq Avtj vPbv Kti Zv, e`vL`v-
 wekH`-ZK`eZK`j tZv| tj LKt` i cwi evti i m`m`iv memgq tj Lvjt wLi wei`tx
 Ae`vb Kti N Ggb GKUv avi Yv Zvi eUgntj cPwj Z wQjtjv| avi YvUv nqtZv
 GtKvrti wgt`_I bq| GKRB tj LK mvari YZ th Rxeb hvcb Kti b, tmUv tKvfbv
 `fweK Rxeb bq, Ges tmUv GKUv cwi evti i KvQ Kvg`I nZ cvti bv| LwbKUv
 D`vmb, weq-epx`nxb, K`wi qvti i e`vcti AAN G ai`bi tj vKRb mvgwRK Rxe

wntmte tZv Lp teK MhYthvM` nq bv! GB ai`bi Rxeb cD` bq etj B nqtZv
 tj LKt` i KvQi gvbl iv tj Lvjt wL e`vcti UvKb AcQ` Kti dtj | Kvqmi ZvB
 ci`vlgj K fvtē wbtRi tevbt` i tK eB covtZ` i i` Kti wQj | Zvi vekym wQjt vN
 eB covi gRvUv tctq tMtj GKRB gvbl i ct? tj Lvjt wLi wei`tx hvl qv Am`e|
 e`vcti Uv Aek` KvRtj i m`zB teK NUtZv, wKŠ` wbtK I wQjt v GB `tj i AvMh
 m`m`| KvRj Pjt hvl qvi ci meB I j Ucvj U nq tMtj v, tKvfbv b Avi wbki
 m`z Gme wbtq tKvfbv K_v nqwb, GKUv eB I `Rb wgtj fvmvfwM Kti ctowb
 Zviv| mwZ` ej tZ wK, Kvqmi wbtRB eB cov cDq tQto w`tqtQ| tm RvbtZvI bv
 wbtK tFZti tFZti Ggb cwi YZ nq DvtQN Gme wbtq Zvi GKUv wR`^
 gZvgZv `wbtq tMtQ|

wbki e`vL`v tm A`Kvi Kti Z cvitj v bv| niu, tm KvRtj i Pwi T wlogY Ki te
 mg`-AvteM w`tq, ggZv w`tq, fvtj vevmv w`tq| GgbwK tm gvbl tK m`z Ki tZ
 Pvg Ggb Kti B| tm Rvfb, gvblx inm`gq ntj I LpB mvari Y GKUv tqtq, GKRB
 tj vtKi Ni Ki tQ, m`sb Drcv`b Ki tQN i vbnI mvgj vtvb Avi ev`Pv` i t` Lvkvb
 Kiv Ovov I i tKvfbv KvRB tbB| wKŠ` Zvi Kjtq tm wbgZ nte GK fxl Y inm`gq
 Avi AvKl`Yq Pwi T wntmte| GtZ nqtZv wbtgfn Zv _vKte bv, wbtct? Zv vYvntē|
 trvK bv! tm tZv wbtgfn _vKvi Rb` Kviv KvQ cDZkDZex bq! mwmZ`i
 BvZvnti mg`-mdj Pwi TB tj LtKi AvteM i dmj N wbtgfn Zvi bq| tmB
 AvteM i dtj GKUv Pwi T h` AgiZi tctq hvq, Zvntj t`vL wK? wbtRi Kjtq
 wPw`Z KvRj Avi gvblx AgiZi m`tebv I `tce Kvqmi i wZgtZv `cavi M`
 nq cto| wbki N` GB fivBqv tZvi wK ntj v ti N` i`tbl Zvi tNvi fvtOv| cDq
 tkv bv hvq bv Ggb Kti etj N` Odu bv wKQybv| O

ZB tZv GtKvrti wSg nq tMwj | GBme cD` _vK| Zvi tPtq eis ej
 tqtqUv tK?

tKv tqtqUv? N` Kvqmti i tNvi ZLtbv fvtOv|

Avti GZ`Y ati hvk wbtq K_v ntj v| ZB AvgtK I i K_v ewj mib tKb ti
 fivBqv?

Gvbl

Gevi ASZ ej | tK tqtqUv?

gvblx|

gvblx! evn, my` i bvg tZv! wKŠ`, GUv tKvfbv cwi Pq ntj v? fvtj v Kti ej!

Kvqmi nvmjtj v| ej tZ vN wK ej tev? I tK wbtq Avmtj B wKQy ej vi tbB
 Avgti | Awg GLtbv eS DVtZ cwi wN I Avgti tK! ...

Zvi tNvi tj tM hvq, Kx ej tQ, KvK ej tQ, tm AtbKŕY ati tLqvj B Kti ub | nVvr gtb covq LwbKuv AevK ntq t tL, mvgtb wwbk bq, fvex emv | tm GKUz mtPZb nq | gblqxi K_v fvex RvbtZv, Gme K_v i'btj I Amjeav tbB | Zey Zvi gtb nqN gv Avi wwbki gtZv fvexi I wKQy ej vi AvtQ | AvRtK tevanq mevi mewKQy ej vi w b Avi Zvi mewKQy tkvbi w b!

fvexI GKB cdt½ K_v tZvtj | wwbk wetqi K_v, eveli AmyZvi K_v | tmB mt½ GUvI Rto w tZ tftvj bvN tZvgvi eqml tZv Avi etm tbB | Gfite Avi KZw b? Gevi GKUv wetq Kti v!

Kvqmvi Gevi I g, ytnntmtQ tKej, etj w wKQb | eivei B G cdt½Uv tm Gwotq hvq | wetq Ki te, Nti eD Avmte, tm Avtiv teuk msmvix ntq coteN Gme tm fvetZB cvtibv | PwYk NEv AvtiKRb gvbtli cvkvcmk vKtZ nte, GB wPŠv Kiti I Zvi geU ntq Avtm | tm tZv wRbZv Avi wbtm½ZvtK DctfvM Kti N AvtiKRb gvbtj Gtj mvi vRxtbi Rb tmB wRbZvtK memRb w tZ nte | Dn, fvex hvq bv | ZvQrov ev e wKQy Kvi YI AvtQ wetq bv Kivi | Zvi Ici AtbK eo wqZj | evel-gv QrovI wwbk, fvex Avi Zvi B tQtj tqtq cfi vcyi Zvi Ici wbfPkj | wetq Kti emtj eD hw Gt i tK mnRfite MhY bv Kti? hw wbtRi gtZv Avj v v msmvi cvZtZ PqvN tm ZLb tKvbw tK hvte! Gt i tK tQto t qvi cKb I tVbv, w tj Giv hvte tKv_vq? Avi wetq GKevi Kti tdjtj eDtKI tZv Qrov hvte bvN Zvntj? miv w b emvi gta VvEv hK, GB gvbtj v AmrvqZ; te to hvl qv, emvq wdti eDtqi w t AvfthvM, AkwŠ, AkwŠN In, fvettj I gv_v e v Kti | tm ZvB IB wPŠv t mii tq ti tL tQ | hw Zvi tKvbtv tctg-tUg vKtZv, tKvbtv tqtqi mt½ tevSv cov vKtZv tm tQtj t b v nq GKUv w t bqv thZ | hw I Zvi gtb nq, tctg ntj I tmUv teuk w b wKtZv bv! ZvQrov, v v uZ m uK tK B Kvqmvi BwZevPK tPrtL t tL bv | GKevi tm v v uZ m uK tK P GKUv msAv w t qWj Zvi eU t i KvQN GB m uK tK P kZKiv IvU fVM nt Q Afvm; Rb gvbtj GKmt½ AtbKw b vKtj, wetkl Kti Zviv hw tRtb hvq th, th-tKvbtv Kvi tYB tnvK bv tKb, Zviv GKmt½ vKtZ eva, Zvntj IB GKmt½ vKvi GKUv Afvm Zwi ntq hvq; emk Pij k fv tMi wZwi k fvMB nt Q wqZj; ev KZ tava, GUv nt Q mvgmRK m uK t j vi cUz gvbtli th v fmeK wqZ tava v tK Zvi B GKUv ifc; ev emk k fvM nt Q GB Afvm I wqZ RvB Z Kvi tY Zwi fv t j vevmv | tRtbi t b Ggb GK Afv t m tK cotZ hvte?

Zey wetqi K_v Avtm | Nti wdti AvZw Rbiv eveli GB cdt½ tZvtj | GB AvRtK thgb fvex Zj t j v | fvexi mt½ Aek cUz ivtZB tm wNŕY Mí Kti | fvexi m½ i Kvi, Avi ZvQrov gvnj vtK tm Lp cQ I Kti | tm Rxtb AtbK

ifcmx t tL tQ wKŠ fvexi gtZv Ggb AvKI v xq tqtq Avi GKRB I t tL w b | fvBqvi gZii AvtM G wbtq AtbK VvEv wng ntqtQ | fvextK tm ej tZvN tKb th fvBqv tZvgvtK AvtM t tL tdj t j v!

Zig AvtM t tL t j wK ntZv?

wbNŕZ wetq Kti tdj Zvg | GB fvex P t j v bv, Avgiv Rb cvij tq hvB!

tmUv Lvivc nq bv | ci w b t tK t ei -fvexi tKtj sKwi wbtq c t cwI Kv t j v t j Lvi GKUv mthvM cvq!

cvK! Avti tK wK ej t j v, ZvtZ Avgvt i wK hvq Avtm? Avgiv Rb R t bi vKtj B ntj v...

GB Avt -etj v, tZvgvi fvB i'btj nUŕdj Ki te!

VvEv wng tZ PgrKvi fvte timcY Kivi GKUv mnRvZ vve I tlgZv wQtj v fvexi | Kvqmvi GKevi etj wQj N Zwg Avgvi fvex bv ntj wNŕ tZvgvi tctg cto thZvg |

fvM m tmi Kg wKQy N tUw b |

tKb, NU t j AmjeavUv wK wQtj v? N Kvqmvi GKUv AvnZ Mj vq etj wQj |

tm tQtj tZvgvtK tKej tctgK wntmte tczvg, Ggb PgrKvi GKUv t ei tKv_vq tczvg etj v! GLb tUvB tctq w...

tUvB tctq w gvtb!

gvtb GKbmt½ t ei Ges tctgK, t etii mt tctg Kivi gRvB Avj v, Avrv...

gvtb! Avgvi mt tZvgvi tctg Pj tQ bmk?

tmUv Pj K Avi bv Pj K, Zig th Avgvi tctg nveWpeyLv t Qv tmUv tZv cwi v i eStZ cvi wQ...

wKŠ GLb Gme wbtq K_v ej v hvq bv | AvRtK thgb, fvex hLb Kvqmvi i wetqi cdt½ Zj t j v ZLb wng Kti tm etj wQj N niw wetq tZv Kiv i Kvi, Zv tPbvRvbi gta GK Zwg AvtQv, i wR v tKv tZv tZvgvtKB Kti tdw...

fvex AvtMi gtZv timcY Kiti v bv | eis Mxi ntq etj vN Gme K_v etj v bv, GvbtZB bvbv t j vtKi bvbv K_v i'btZ i'btZ Awg UvqW nq tMwQ | Zig GKUv wetq Kiti Gme K_v t tK AŠZ g v cvB Aw | AvgvtK Zig g v v l | Awg f x l Y UvqW v f x l Y, UvqW v Ae Gf w w s | N ej tZ ej tZ fvex tK t t dtj wQj, Avi Kvqmvi weZ ntq P c Kti wQtj v |

niw fvex tek mgm vqB AvtQ, tm-l, GgbwK gv-l, Avi evel AmyZvi Kvi tY tetP tM tQ N Gme ZvtK i'btZ nq bv | tek AtbKw b ati B Zvt i m uK wbtq bvbvRb bvbv K_v ej tQ | t gxi gZii ci tKvbtv tqtqi Rb B k i emw Avi

wbivc` `vb bq, wełki Kti kti-kji'no hw` Zv` i Ab` mštb` i lci wbfPkj
nb| `vgrniv eD tKb kti emw vKte, tmUvB thb GK weivU cłkomevi KvtQ| bv,
fvexi Dcw`zi KviY G emvi Kvtiv tKvtbv Amjeav nt`Q bv, eis fvBqvi
Abcw`zi tkvK AłbKLmb w`uztq GtmfQ fvex Avi Zvi ev`Pvt` i Rb`B| wKŠ
mvgwRK Rxeb tZv` i ayawi evti i m`m`i i wbtqB bqN AvZaq` Rb-cvovcłZtevk
AvfQ, ōi fvKv`v`v AvfQ, Zv` i gta` AłbK Avevi KPw aiłbil, ZvivB cłtq
gvōi Kvtb K_vUv tZvtj N KvqmvitK GKUv weq Kvitq `vl, bBtj t`Lte tZvgvi
GB WvBx eD tZvgvi GB tQłtKl wMtj tLtqtQ| tZvgvi GB eDtqi `fve Pwi T
fvjt v bv| N niv, G K_v tZv mntRB ej v hwq| th tqtq t`LtZ ifcmx Avi Amæ
AvKlYxq, Ges Aı eqtm weaev ntqtQ Zvi `fve-Pwi T th fvjt v nte bv, G thb
mvgwRKfvte `Ztmx GK mZ! tm th bvbv Qj vKj v t`wLq Zvi KvR D`xvi Kti
tbteN GtZ Avi mł`n wK? GBme AwZ Drmvx AvZaq` Rbt` i hšy`vq Zv` i
mevi RxebB Kgtmk AwZō| Giv tKvtbv b tKvtbv `jmgq ev msktU cvtk Gtm
`wvte bv, Dtėv Svgtj v cvKvte| gv, GgbwK, cłZev` Kti l mjeav KitZ cviłQ
bv| Gme K_vezZPK Kvb `yKvb Kti GLb eŵ` č chS-Qwotq ctotQ| G emotZ
Kvqmi Avi Zvi fvex th Kx jxj vLj v Kti hv`Q, G Zv` i KvtQ GK imvtj v
Avtj vPvi welqe`| A_P I iv tKd Gkevi tftē t`łL bvN fvex tqtqUv Kx Amæ
fvjt v! GgbwK fvBqvi gZii ci tm Ggb wi Rvf`ntq tMłQ th fvjt I Kvqmviti
VvEv-`v`vgtZ timcY Kti bv| Zviv G-l fvte bv th, G emvq bv vKtj `B ev`Pv
wbq tm hvte tKv_vq, evPteB ev wKfvte? fvexi gv-eev tbB th Zv` i KvtQ hvte,
wbłRi PvKwi evKwi wKQyKti bv th GKv GKv vKte, Zvtj? Avi ZvQov metPq
eo K_v ntj v, GKRB t`eti i mł½ Zvi fvexi mæuK`Avi KZ` iB ev tŁZ cvi?
GUv mwZ` th, evOvj mgvtR fvex/tešv` Zvi t`eił` i KvtQ GK wełki Pwi T| KviY
t`eił` i GB cłg Ggb GKRB bviłK Lp KvQ t`łK t`Lvi młhvM cvq th AvZaq
ntqł wvł x bvił bq, Zvi mł½ th-tKvtbv K_vezZP`ej v Płj, VvEv-`v`vgt Kiv Płj,
ZvłK wbtq tMvcb gntZ`Kı bv| Kiv Płj N cłKwKZ bv ntj tmUvtK tKd t`vł i
etj MY` Kti bv, hvi mł½ wvł x wvłq wbtq Avtj vPv Kiv hvq, hvi KvQ t`łK Gme
wvłq AłbK wKQytkLvl nqN tmB G wvłq cłg wK`łK, Zvi mł½ Avevi eŪi
gtZv bvbv msktUi tkqvi Kiv Płj, cwi evti tm nt`Q t`eił` i Rb` wełki `Z,
t`eił` i tčg-tUg, UvKv-cqmv BZ`w` mgm`vi mgvavb tm-B Kti, hw` mæuKŵv
fvjt v nq| tKvtbv tKvtbv t`łt` t`eił` i gta` tčgR AbfwiZi Rbłq, cłq mevi
gta`B GKgnZP` Rb` ntj I Kvgr AbfwiZi Rbł bq| Ggb tKvtbv evOvj
t`eti i mŪvb nqtZv cvl qvB hvte bv th Zvi tMvcb gntZ`Zvi fvex/tešv` tK
Gkevi I Kvgrv Kti w| wKŠ` IB chSB| mæuK`Avi tenk` i GtMvq bv, AvdUvi

Aj fvBtqi eD, Avi KZ` iB ev G_vbv hvq? wełki Kti e`vciUv hLb mwv qvmvj
mvgtb Płj Avtm, ZLb t`eił` i gta` GK aiłbi mvBmm t`Lv hvq, tmUv cāvBZ
Kvgr AbfwiZi N th kixi Avgvi fvB DcmZ ntqtQ tmLvtb Awg... wKfvte?
wKfvte tmUv mæe? AšZ Kvqmviti t`łt` AbfwiZv Ggb| wKŠ` G_v t`v IB KPw
gvbl` t`vK tevSvte tK? mgm`Uv ZvB w` b b tełob Płj tQ| Ab` tKvtbv mgvavb
bv tctq gv, fvex `RtbB Kvqmviti wvłq K_v fvteQN wvłq Kitj B thb GBme
K_vezZP` eŪ nte! wKŠ` Kvqmi wbtłK wKQyZB wvłq Rb` gvbmKfvte cłZ
KitZ cvi bv, ev`e mgm`v` t`v tZv AvfQBN wbtłRi wvłRZv mviRxełbi Rb`
wvłRŵ w` tZ nteN GUv Kg eo `v`šv` wvłq bq Zvi Rb`|

fvex AvRłK Lp mwv qm| evi evi ej tQN Zvg th GKUv tqtqi Mı KitiZ, tm
tKv_vq? ZvłKB wbtq Gtmv bv! N GKUv tqtq gvłb gvłq| gvłqvi K_v fvex
RvbtZvN cłvUv bq, LvbKUv| wKŠ` GLb l tK wbtq tm fvexK wK ej te? I i wvłq
ntq tMłQ tmB Kte! Zey evi evi cvovcwotZ Kvqmi gł` tLvtj, AvłMi gtZvB
Avevi l etj N

wK ej tev? I tK wbtq Avmtj B wKQej vi tbB Avgvi | Awg GLtbv etS DVłZ
cwi wNl Avgvi tK!

Gevi tm tNvi Mŵ, ej tZ vKtN IB th GKUv KweZvi j vBb AvfQ bvN ōZvg
tgvı AwLcvłZ wPiv b Rłg vKv Rj ōN nqtZv gvłq| Avgvi KvtQ ZvB| wPiv bB
Rłg AvfQ, Stil cotQ bv, i wKtqł hv`Q bv| ZvB fvjt vKv mæe nt`Q bv|

ŵł ešj vg| wKŠ` v` vfvB, Awg RvbtZ PvBw tmB tqtqUv Av`Zi wK mwZ`B
AvfQ, bvwK I Uv tZvgvi wBOK Kı bv?

`xN`Livi ci `Płti tKvtbv GK el`vgti Acivty` I i mł½ tkl t`Lv ntqłQj
Avgvi N Kvqmviti Ktē cłq AvejEi Xs Płj Gtj v| thb AvejEi Rb` GK `xN`
KweZv tełQ wbtqtQ tm| gvłq wK GK Rxeš-KweZv bq Zvi KvtQ? GK `xN`
AgxgsvmZ, inm`gq, te`bvNb KweZvN mæeZ KtqKeQtii gta` tmUvB wQtj v
metPq `xN`vqx Liv| epoi Rb`, GKUv tgNtg`j Avenl qvi Rb` mvił`k ZLb
Kv` tQ| cło hv`Q MvOcvj v, dmj, Avi gvłłi Rxeb| tZv, thtnZi ci` ŵiłK
fvjt vevm- fvjt vj vMvi K_vUv ZLtbv bv ej vB t`łK tMłQ, Awg I i gł` t`łK tmUv
i bZ Pw`Qj vg| wKŠ` I wQtj v Lp wvłYentq, Rvb bv Avmbæet`Qt` i e`vciUv I
AvłMB Avł KitiZ tčvıQj Kx bv! Kxfvte I i gł` t`łK K_v` t`v tkvb hvq fvteZ
fvteZ Awg I tK ej j vgN

GB th Zvg wKQb ej tQv bv, Zvi KviY Zvg GB knıi cwi wPZ MłEi gta`
t`łK wbtłRi gti `i Rv Lj tZ cviłQv bv| A_P, gtb Ktiv, Zvg GB knıi bl,
AvfQv wvłRŵ ebvıgi gta` tKvtbv GK evstj vq| GKv bl, aiv hvK Avgvi mł½B

AvtQv| ZLb hñ Zgjj epó tbtg Avtm, Avi tZvgvi tFZti i Kvbní mt½ hñ epóí Kvbné wgtj wgtk GKvkvi ntq hvq, ZLb t`Lteñ GgnbtZB me K_v tewi tQ AvmtQ tFZi t_tk, AMp Láj hvte, AetPZtbi t`qvj `eP` ntq hvte...

I wbSg ntq K_v,tjv i`bwQj | Avgvi K_v tkl ntZ GKUz tntm ej tj vñ mewKQytivt` cto hvf`Q Avi Avcub ej tQb epóí K_v! Avcub th Kx bv! (ZLtbv tm ðAvcub ð t_tk ðZugðZ Avtmwb |)

Avgvt` i K_v _vgtjv bv, eis Wvj cvjv Qmotq tgvKvi ig fetbi Kwitwvi tQto tmB K_v,tjv AvKvfk Wvbn tgg tjjv | Zvi l AþkŒY ci tLqjv Kijvg, AvKvk Kvjt v ntq GtmðQ | wKŒY ciB Stov nvl qv Avi Zgjj epó i`i` ntjv | nvl qvq l i Pj Avi AuPj Dto Gtm Avgvi tPrtL-gtL corQj | wKŠ` l wQtjv á`Œcnxb | weYp GKv | l i tPrtL Nubtq GtmQj `cø A_ev tNvi | A_ev tgnTg`y wetKtj i Nb Ovqv | cŒq tkvbn hvq bv, Ggbfvte, wdmwcm Kti l ej tj vñ

t`tlQ, cKwZ tZvgvi K_v i`tbtQ! (GB cŒg tm AvgvtK Züg Kti ej tjv, Avgvi kixi Rto wkniv etq tMtj v |)

cKwZ tZv i`btjv, gvbv w th i`btQ bv!
gvbv w tZv Aþk AvtMB i`tbtQ, Züg tervSwb?
bv tevSvtj wK Kti eSter?

i`aywK K_v i`tbtQ, tm tZv Zvi me^tZvgvtK w`tq etm AvtQñ ej tZ ej tZ l i tNvij vMv tPvL fti DVtjv Rtj |

Rj fi v tPvL wbtqB Pj tMtj v l |

tgtqwUtk wbtq cŒq KwZvi gtZv eYb`v i`btZ i`btZ fvexi gtb nwojñ tegtqw Kx Amæe fivM`eZx! l i tFZti mwZ`B Kx AvtQ bv AvtQ Zv Avi tKvtbw`bB Rvbn mæe nte bvñ KvY, Aw`Z`i Kvq tm GLb `tææ`Lv tKvtbv GK bvi x, ev`-tei mt½ hvi mæúK`mvgvb`B | l nqZv wKfvte Rvtb | bv, tegtqw mæf`U tm thUKz fvte Zvi KZUKz mwZ` Avi KZUKz `æKí bv | tKvtbv GK PgrKvi hpetKi `cæntq teðP_vKvi tmŠfvM` KRb tgtqi nq? fvex gtb gtb tegtqwU cksmv Ki tj vñ Pj wMtq fvjt v Kti Q Züg, cwiYZ ntqQ `tææBtj me tftQ corZv `w`tbB |

GKmgqñ Aþk ivZ ntjv Aw`, Gevi itq ctovñ etj fvex Pj tMtj l Kvqmvi fZM`i gtZv etm_vtK | AþkKw`b ci AvR gblqX Avevi GZ `úofvte wdti GtmðQ Zvi `tææKí bvq | AvR AþkKw`b ci tKej gblqxi K_v tftte tftteB mvi wlv ivZ KwUtg t`qv hvte!

17.

BDwbfvmmUtz, gv÷vm^cixŒvi AvtM AvtM gblqxi mt½ cwiPq ntqwQj Avgvi | ZZw t`b `Ktkwi K AvtæMi eqm tcwi tQ GtmðQ, Aþk tgtqi mt½ Nñi w- wdti w, tgtæU t ntqQ wKŒy tçŒg l ctowQ `yPviev | `Ktkvti tgtq`i e`vcti th Zxe` tKŠZnj wQtj v, ZZw t`b tmU wdtK ntZ `i` Kti tQ | Lp tewkw`b `vqx ntZ cvt`wb gblqxi mt½ Avgvi l B mæúKŒ wKŠ` ZvtZ wK! l tK cŒg t`Lvq fvjt v tj tMwQj , wZxq t`Lvq thtP cto cwiwPZ ntqwQj vg, ZZxq w`tbB gtb ntqwQj ñ GB tegtqwUtkB Awg mvivRxb ati LPrQ | A_Œ th K_wU Avi tKvtbw`b Kvti v e`vcti gtb nqub, gblqxi e`vcti tmUB gtb ntqwQj | Avi tmRb`B l i mt½ mæúKŒ Ab` me mæúKŒ Qmotq wMtqwQj |

gtb ctovñ tKvtbv GK LivZB `Pti i` `yfti tgvKvi ig fetbi Kwitwvi e`vj KubtZ nuUz nuUz Avi l i mt½ K_v ej tZ ej tZ AvKvfk tgn Nubtq GtmQj | Avi GKmgq AþSvavi vq tbtg GtmQj epó | tmw`bB l AvgvtK cŒgevti i gtZv cŒq wbtRi ARvtŠ-ðZügð etj mæf`ab KtiwQj | Avi Awg efs wbtqwQj vg, GZw`tb gblqX Avgvi AvnYvnb mrov w`tqtQ | l tK ej v nqub fvjt vevm, tm-l etj w | ZLb AþZv ej v-Kl qvi Pj wQtj v bv, AþkKwKŒy wdtZ- AvPitY efs wbtZ ntZv | thgb, GLbKvi gtZv cwiPti i`i`tZB ðZügð Kti ej vi Pj wQtj v bv Avgvt` i , ðAvcub ð t_tk ðZügðZ tçŒQZ AþkKLwb mgq j vMtZv | cŒgevi ðZügð ej vi gta` th Kx mvsNwZK tivgvA l tivgvwUKZv wQtj v tmU etj tevSvtn hvte bv | iayZvB bq, tKvtbv tgtq hñ GKevi Avcub t_tk ZüggtZ tçŒQZv Zvntj Zvi gte dñ Avi wKŒy ejs tZ ntZv bv, Ab`cŒ efs wbtZv | hvtnvK, Awg ZLb RvbZvg bv, l UvB l i mt½ Avgvi tkl t`Lv | tmw`bB l i evej Gtm cŒq webv tbnwUtm l tK emotZ wbtq wMtqwQtj | e`vcti Uv GZB AvKw`ŠK wQtj v th, l AvgvtK etj hvevi mftvMB cvqub | l i GK evUexi ñ kvj vñ Kvq etj wMtqwQj , l i gv bwiK Lp AmY` ; ZvB nVv Kti thtZ nt`Q, AvgvtK thb Rvbvq | ZLtbv evs vt`tk tgevBj tcvb Avtmwb th, hLb-ZLb thwVtthvM Kiv hvte | Zvovon `yRb_vKZvg `P` ntj | tgtq`i nj _tj vtZ ZLb Avevi mvU`-AvBb Pvj ywQtj v, A_Œ mUv mvZUvi gta` ntj Xtk thtZ ntZv | Gici GKgvl gZi Qvov A_ev Abftgw`Z AwrfvetKi Dcw`wZ Qvov tei`evi tKvtbv DcvqB wQtj v bv | hvtnvK, gblqX tmB th tMtj v, Avi wdti j v bv | Awg AþŒv Kwi , kvj vi Kvq wMtq wRt`Am Kwi , tm-l wKŒy ejs tZ cvti bv | GKUv wPw th wj Ltev Zvi l Dcvq tB | l i ewi kvj i wKvbn ev tcvb bæ t wRt`Am Kw`wb KLtbv, Kivi K_v gtb | Avtmwb | kvj vi ewol ewi kvj , tm-l gblqxi ewoi wKvbn ej tZ cvti j v bv | hvtnvK, Aetktl Cti i QvUtz ewo hvl qvi mgq Awg kvj vi Kvq GKUv wPw w`tq w`j vg gblqXtK tçŒQ t`evi Rb` | tmB

WpWtZ Awg gblxqK w`thwQj vg Avgvi mKj Avb>`-te`bri fvi Avi AvgvK
tcvovevi tgvnbxq AwaKvi | QpU tkfI kxj v wdti Gtj v, gblxq Gtj v bv, Avgvi WpWi
tKvtbv DEi I Gtj v bv | kxj vl thb GKUzGwotq Pj tZ j Wtj v AvgvK, gblxqi K_v
WRtAm Kitj ej tZ PvBtZv bv, G-K_v I-K_v etj Gwotq thZ | AtbK tPov-
Pwi tI i ci Rvbj vg, gblxqi gv-i K`vYvi ntqtQ, tqtqi wetq t` qvi Rb` wZwb Aw`i
ntq tMtQb, tRvti tkvti cvl t` Lv Pj tQ | Zvi I wKQy` b ci Rvbj vg N gblxqi wetq
ntq tMtQ |

Zvi I euv` b ci, Rxeb I j Ucvj U Kti t` qv AtbK NUbv NtU hvl qvi ci,
AvtiK elYgtLi mU`vq I i mt½ t` Lv nq Avgvi | Avgvi wdtK ntq Avmv
AwfGvbteva thb cEj ntq I tV ZLb! tPvL wdwitq wB | wKs` gblxq wdtRB GwMtq
Avtm, ZrQ Kkxj wewbgq nq, wKs` Avgvi K_v Pwjtq thtZ Bt`Q Kti bv | gblxq
Aek` njv Qvto bv, etj N Zwg GK`gB Pc Kti AvtQv | Avgvi mvt_ K_v ej tZ
Bt`Q Ki tQ bv?

Awg tmvRvmyR I i tPvtLi w`tK ZwkItq KwB Mj vq ewj N `v`Lv, tZvgvi
mt½ Avgvi wKQy AgxgvsimZ wetq itq tMtQ | tm`tj v cwi`vi bv ntj `i ayKvUtm
Kti K_v Pwjtq hvl qv Avgvi ct`m mae bv |

Rxeb tZv KZ`tj v AgxgvsimZ wetq iB mgwóN K_vUv GKmgq tZvgvi
KvtQB i`tbwQj vg | hvtnvK, Awgl wetq` tj v wdtq K_v ej tZ PvB |

etj v |
Zwg WRtAm Kitv |

Avgvi GKUvB cKq hv wKQy NtU tMtQ, Zwg th wmv`vš-wdtqQ ev wdtZ eva`
ntqQ, tmme wdtq Avgvi tKvtbv cKqtbB, `i ayGKUv gvI cKq
wK cKq

Zwg AvgvK wKQy Rvbtj bv tKb?

Rvbtbvi mthwM cvBwb | gv-i Amy`Zvi Lei tctq nVvr Ptj thtZ ntj v | wMtq
Ggb GK Ae`vi gta` coj vg thUv wqšy Kivi tlgZv Avgvi wQj v bv | gv Avgvi
wetqi Rb` Aw`i ntq DvtQb, eev cvl t` LtQb Gmtei wKQB Avgvi Rvbw wQj v
bv | gv-i te`- K`vYvi ntqQj, I B mgqUvq Zvi Ae`v μgvMZ Lvivcti w`tK
hvwQj, wKs` K_vUv KvDtK ej vi gtZv Ae`v wQj v bv | Avgvi wetqi Rb` gv-i GZ
Aw`i Zv wQj v tKb Rvbtv? Kvi Y, gvtqi te`- K`vYvi ntj tqtqi I nqN Gi Kg
GKUv avi Yv GLb chS-Avgv`i mgvR Pj yAvtQ | gv-i Lei Uv RvbwRwb ntq tMtj
Avgvi Avi wetqB nte bv, GB Rb` GZ j`KvPwi | Gw`tK WpWkrmvi Afvte gwnj v
gi tZ etmtQb! tZv Ae`vUv ZLb GZUvB cWZKtj Ptj tMtj v th, tZvgvi K_v gv-

evetK ej vi B mvmw cwrQj vg bv | Avi ej tevB ev tKvb fimvq; tZvgvi gtl tZv
tKvtbv b wetq-msmvi GBme cth½ wKQy i wBwb!

tmme ej vi gtZv m`uK`wK `Zwi ntqQj Avgv`i? Awg wK tmB mgqUKz
tctqQj vg?

bv | ntZ cvi tZv, nqwb | tmRb` Awg tZvgvK `vqx Ki wQ bv | `vqUv Avgvi B |
AwgB tenk mgq wdtq tdtj wQj vg |

tKb wdtqQj ?

tmUv ej tev | Zvi AvtM I B cth½Uv tkl Kwi | Awg I B mgq AšZ
GKUvvti Rb` XvKvq AvmtZ tPtqQj vg, `i agvI tZvgvi mt½ K_v ej vi Rb` |
eev AvmtZ t` bwb | tRvi Kti Avmvi gtZv cwi w`wZ I wQj v bv | tZv, ZLb GKevi
kxj v WtqQj Avgv`i ewotZ | wKs` I AvgvK etj Bwb th, tZvgvi mvt_ I i t` Lv
ntqtQ ev Zwg WpW w`tqQ | Avgvi AwfGvbl ntqQj Lp, Awg tZvgvi KvQ t`tK
GKUv WpW Avkv Kti wQj vg |

wKs` kxj v tZvgvK WpWUv t` qwb tKb? I i GB AvPi tYi gvtb wK?

tmUv ZLb RvbZvg bv | wetqi AtbKw` b ci I GKw` b Avgvi evmvq wMtq
etj wQj N`Awg nqtZv fj Kti wQ, wKs` tZvi Ag½j Kvgbv Kwi wB | I B cwi w`wZ tZ
tZvtK WpWUv w`tj ZB wetq` covZ | wetqZ i wRl ntZ cvi wZ bv | I w`tK Kvqvmi
fvBtqi I tKvtbv wKwKvbw tB th tZvtK wetq Kti Nti Zj te! wKs` GB WpWUvi
fvi Awg Avi eBtZ cvi wQ bv | tZvi WpW tZvtKB w`tZ Gj vg | w` wetqi ci `vq-
msmvi -k`i ewo-gvtqi gZi GB menKQywgj tq tZvgvK cKq fjtj B hvwQj vg | gtb
nwQj N` hv ntqtQ fvtj vB ntqtQ, Gi tPtq tenk wKQy cvl qvi K_v wQj v bv Avgvi |
wKs` I B WpWUv cto menKQy I j Ucvj U ntq tMtj v | gtb ntj v, menKQy A`Kvi Kti
tZvgvi KvQ Ptj bv wMtq weivU Aciva Kti wQ | Avgvi tmB Acivateva GLtbv
Ktqwb | GLb tZv ctivcpi msvix, Zeymemgq gtb nq tZvgvK Awg VnkItqQ |

bv, VKvtbvi cKqebq | Avgvi I B GKUvB cKqewQj v | DEi tctq tMwQ |
Avti KUv cKqKi tZ cwi ?

gblxq nvmjt v N` Lp KvUtm Ki tQv th!

tZvgvi gv-i Ae`v Zwg AvtM t`tKB RvbtZ, tmUv AvgvK Rvbw wB tKb Zv-
I ej tj | wKs` Avgvi e`vcti wmv`vš-wdtZ Zwg GZLwb mgq wdtqQj tKb?

Zvi Kvi Y wQj v | tZvgvi bvtg K`vuvtm AtbK AvtRevR K_v Qovtb wQj v |
Gi Kg GKRb gvby tK Rxebm½x wntmte tetQ tbcvi e`vcti th-tKvtbv tqtqB
AtbK mgq tbt, tKd tKd nqtZv cUg wetePvvtZB ev` w`tq t` te |

AvtRevR K_v! Avgvi bvtg! wK i Kg? N` Avgvi msvNwZK-i Kg w`sqteva
ntj v!

GB thgb, Zvg tdkvUkv Ki...
wKŠ' Avig tZv KLtbr tdkv Kwib |
tdkv wK bq | g`U` Lvl ...
Zv tLZvg Aek` | mthvM tctj , gvtS gvtS | wbcqgZ bv | wKŠ' tdkv Kiv ej tZ
hv tevSvq, A_ŕ A`wW/Kkb, tmUv Avgvi KLtbr wQtv bv | tivR tivR g` Lvl qvi
gtZv cqmvB tZv wQtv v bv |
cŕZw` b Lvl bmk gvtS gvtS Lvl , tmUv tZv cŕkcbq | wclqUv Avgvi Rb` Lp
wechŕKi wQtv | g` Lvl qv wbtq Avgvi gta` GKUv Athšw`K fmxZ Avi AvZsK
wQtv | g` Lvl qv tj vKl th fvtjv ntZ cvti , tmB avi YvB Avgvi wQtv bv | textSvB
tZv, gd`tj i ga`wE GKUv tqtqi cŕŕ | Gme ms`wi KwUtg Iw KZ Ktŕi!
ŭw eŕj vg | Zv, Avgvi bvtg Avi wK wK AvŕRevŕR K_v i`tbwQtv ?
GKUv tZv ej jvgB, Avŕiv AŕbK K_v...
wKŠ' Avgvi bvtg GZ K_v Qovŕe tKb? K_v Qovq wL`vZt` i bvtg | Avig tZv
tZgb tKD wQj vg bv |
wQtv | wL`vZB wQtv | hviv ivRbmZ-UvRbmZ KiŕZv Zv` i evŕti ZvgB
meŕPtq wL`vZ wQtv |
Awekŕm` |
bv, mwZ` ej wQ | cŕgŕs ivBUviv, Kweiv, wŕixiv K`v`vŕtm wL`vZB _vŕK |
tZvgvi tj Lvŕj wL, Rreb-hvcb wbtq AŕbK AŕPbv tQtv tŕt` iŕKl K_v ej tZ
i`tbwQ | tPbviv tZv ej tZvB | Zvg nqtZv tmUv RvbtZ bv | wKŠ' e`vciUv Avig tUi
tctqŕj vg tZvgvi mŕ½ cwiPtqi ciciB | m`úKŕ Ab`w`ŕK hvlqvi AvŕMB
AŕbŕKBŕN weŕkl Kŕi tQtv ivŕN Gŕm tZvgvi bvtg AvŕRevŕR K_v etj thZ |
wK K_v?
Zvg bmk mvivivZ cvŕK`wMtg Lvivc tŕtq` i mŕ½ Mŕ Kŕiv, Avŕiv Kx Kx
Kŕiv, knŕi i me`ŭv-e`gvkt` i mŕ½ bmk tZvgvi eŭZŕ
Avig nv nv Kŕi tntm DVj vg |
nvmŕQv tKb?
Ggwb |
GgwbB nvtmwb, tKb nvmŕj ej tZ nŕe |
Av`Qv ej ŕev | Zvi AvŕM Zvg etj v, Gme K_v Zvg wekŕm KiŕZ?
Avig wekŕm-Awekŕtmi avŕi-KvŕQB hvBwb | GgwbK K_v`tj v mwZ` Kx bv Zv-I
hvPvB Kŕi t`wLwb | Avgvi tevSvovUv wQtv Avgvi wŕŕi mvt`_B, tZvgvi mvt`_bv |
Avig Gi meŕKŕKB mwZ` aŕi wbtq fveZvgŕN tZvgvi GB Pwi`Uv Avgvi AŕPbv,
Avi th Pwi`Uv Avig wŕŕwQ, GB `ŕ vŕj tŕ th Zvg, ZvŕK Avig mvivRreb aŕi

wbtKZŕŕe fvtjvŕetm thZ cvŕev Kx bv! Avgvi Rb` wclqUv mnR wQtv bv |
ms`wi`_tjv tZv tŕto tŕj tZ cwiwb, mnR nŕe wKŕŕe? wKŠ' tZvgvi AvKlŕ
Dŕcŕŕiv Kivl m`e wQtv bv Avgvi cŕŕ | IB Rb`B mgqUv wbtqŕj vg |
tkl chŕ-wK w`vŕš-wbtqŕj?
tmUv wK Zvg tevŕSmb? tkl thw` b t`Lv ntjv, Zvg wK tevŕSmb, Avig tZvgvi
KvŕQB GŕmŕQ?
niv eŕSŕj vg |
Zvg wKŠ' etj wwb, Avgvi K_v i`tb nvmŕj tKb!
nvmŕj vg... Zvg hv i`tbwQtv meB mwZ`, Zŕe GKUv UB÷ ntq tZvgvi Kvŕb
tMŕQ | Avig mwZ`B gvtS gvtS g` tLZvg, cvŕK`wMtg mvivivZ aŕi wbkKb`v` i
mvt`_Mŕ Ki Zvg...
wbkKb`v bvgUv tZvgvi t`qv, ZvB bv? Zvg KLtbr tZvgvi tj Lvq cwZv,
tek`v GBme k`a e`envi Kŕiv bv, gŕLI etj v bv!
niv, Avgvi B t`qv | tZv, Iŕ i mŕ½ Avgvi Lp Avŕv ntZv, Iŕ i Kvŕŕj vŕ
t`LZvg | tkl ivŕZi wŕK Iŕ i cvŕk i`tŕ Nŕgtŕl coZvg tKvŕb-tKvŕbw b |
wKŠ' IB th, Kx Kx thb Kiv, I Uv Kwib KLtbr | Kivi mthvM wQtv bv | Iŕ i mŕ½
GKUv mnR m`úK`Zwi KiŕZ ntj I Uv Kiv hvŕe bv | I iv hvŕ` iŕK Kv`gvi etj
gtb Kŕi, Zv` i mŕ½ Rŕetbi K_v etj bv | I iv AvgvŕK wK etj WwKŕZv Rvŕb?
wK?
AvDj v`v`v |
gvŕb?
gvŕb cvMj, Gŕj vŕgtjv | Avig Iŕ iŕK WwKZvg w`w` etj | nŕi KiKg bvg
w`tŕj vg Iŕ iŕN ivOw`, eŕŕw`, cŕŕw`, Kv`Abw`, gwŕw` GBme...
wKŠ' tKb Gme KiŕZ?
Avgvi fvtjv jvMŕZv | i`aylŕ` i mvt`_B bq, bvbv aiŕbi Acivŕai mŕ½ RwoZ
tj vKŕŕbi mŕ½ | Avgvi m`m`úK`wQtv | Avig gvtS gvtS mvivivZ aŕi GB knŕi i
iv`wŕŕU Awj Mŕj tZ Nŕi teŕtŕŕŕ | KZevi AvgvŕK cvŕj tŕ aŕiŕQ, wQbZvBkviv
aŕiŕQ | Zvici Avgvi K_v`vZŕi`tb wQbZvB Kivi e`tj ti ÷ ŕiŕU wbtq LvBŕtŕQ |
GB knŕi tKD hw` mvivivZ aŕi Nŕi teovq Zvntj gvZjv -feNŕi-tPvi-ŭv-
nvBR`vKvi-wbkKb`v-cŕj k Gŕ i mŕ½ eŭZŕ nŕeB | Avig G_v`tjv Lp GbRq
Ki Zvg |
GbRq KiŕZ!
niv | I iv tZv Avmŕj mgvR I ivŕŕi cŕŕj Z wbgg-Kvŕb, AvBb-Av`vj ZŕK
eŕov Avŕj t`Lvŕbv gvŕb | tKD tZv Avi Bŕ`Q Kŕi Acivax nq bv, mevi tŕQŕbB

GKuv Ki^Y Mí _vfk| I iv tmB Mí t_+K tewtq Avmv gvbl, mgvRtK t_vovB-
tKqvi Kiv gvbl | wbtRt`i gtZv GKUv RMr`Zwi Kti wbtqtQ Zviv, I`i RMrUv
GtKerfiB Ab`iKg, tmB RmZiI wbcqg-Kvbj AvtQ, `bwZKZv AvtQ, gj`teva
AvtQ, wKŠ`tmUv I`i wbtRt`i gtZv Kti, cPwj Z mgvRi avti-KvtQI hvq bv
I me| GmeB Avgvfk Lp AvKI` KtZv|

Avwg wKŠ`tZvgvi Gme e`vL`v bv tRtbB, GgbwK e`vcviUvfk Lvivc ati
wbtqB...

wKŠ`ZvtZ tZv tKvfbv jvf ntjv bv gblqx|

niv, tKvfbv jvf ntjv bv| RxebUv cvtE` M`vtjv...Ij Ucvj U ntq M`vtj vN
ej tZ ej tZ I i Mjv ati Gtjv|

AvwgI wKQvej jvg bv Avi | Kx-B ev ejv hvq! m`uK©m`uKp`vq, m`uKp`
`sz Gme tZv Avi gaj nq bv memgq| KLtBv KLtBv fwi ntq tPtC etm Kufa|
nqtZv I i t`f`f` tZgbwJB nqtqQ| GKRtbi m½ m`uKp` nevi `vq I `sz wbtq
Avti KRtbi m½ msmvi hvcb Kiv KwB e`vcvi | Avgvi t`f`f` wclqW Aek` GKUz
Ab`iKg| Avgvi gta` tKvfbv Aciva`teva tbB| KviY, Avgvi Pvl qvi gta` thgb
tKvfbv duK wQjv bv, tPovi tKvfbv KgwZI wQjv bv| wQjv Abš-Atc`f`v, Abš-
tcg| dtj w`tb w`tb `vqUKzSti ctotQN tRtM AvtQ `sz| GLtBv, GB GZw`b
cil I i m½ Avwg wbcqgZ GKv GKv K_v evj | Avgvi hveZiq Mwb I te`bvi
K_v, `tL I Avbt`i K_v, Acgvb-nZvkv-`ctf`i K_v, e`Zv I mvdj`i K_vN
hv Avwg KvDtK ej tZ cwii bv, tm`tjv I tKB evj | ej tZ cwii etj B GLtBv fvtjv
AvwQ, K-Rb gvbtI i B ev Ggb GKRB K_v evj vi m½x`vfk! Avgvi gvS gvS gtb
nq, I i m½ Avgvi wetaq ntj, msmvi ntj m`uKp` tKgb ntZv? eStZ cwii bv|
wetaq bv KtiB msmvi wRwbmUvi cWZ BtZvgta`B Avgvi cWq Nyv Rtb`f`tmQ| Lp
Kvš-jvM AvRKvj | msmvi e`vcviUv wK Avgvi `fvtei m½ hvq bv| gblqx Avgvi
m½ _vKtj I wK Avwg Ggb Kvš-ntq coZvg? tmUv Lp ggwšK e`vcvi ntZv|
fvteim KvDtK wetaq Kivi ci Zvi m½ Rxebhvctb Kvš-ntq covi gtZv
te`bv`vqK e`vcvi Avi wK AvtQ? I i m½ msmvi ntj Rxeb nqtZv Ab`iKg ntZv,
wKŠ`tmUv th m`LKiB ntZv Zv wbuDZfvte ejv hvq bv| GmeB ejS| ZeytKvfbv
tKvfbv mgq I i Rb`efKi Lp Mnb-Mfxti tMvctb th `wNRym cto bv, Zv-I bq|
G n`Q`Uj vBd BR Gj m`nqvii` ev`Ab` tK_v, Ab` tKvfbvLvfb`i gtZv e`vcvi |
tKevj gtb nqN G Rxeb Avwg PvBwb, Avgvi Kw`f`Z Rxeb cto AvtQ Ab`
tKv_vl | wKŠ`tKv_vq, Rwb bv!

tcWg cojt gvbl tevKv ntq hvqN Guv LpB cPwj Z K_v| tKb Guv etj
mevB? Zvi KviY wK GB th, tcWg cojt tcWgKw Ggb me AvPiY Kti
hv ZvtK gvbvq bv, hv Zvi ep`gEvi m½, e`w`Zj m½ hvq bv! m`eZ
ZvB| wKŠ`tKbB ev tm Ggb AvPiY Kti? Kti N KviY ZLb tm BtvtmU
ntq hvq| tcWg hZ Mfxi ZtZv tewk AvteMgq Ges tewntmeN Avi tcWg
cov gvblw ZtZv tewk BtvtmU| tKv_vq thb ctoWj vgn mviwU Rxeb
gvbl th Zvi `kkte wdi tZ Pvq Zvi KviYN Zvi tFZti _vfk mij Zvi
KvtQ tdivi AvKv`f`v, _vfk BtvtmU nevi AvKv`f`v| `kke gvfbB tZv
mij, w`uvZv Avi mnRZv| eqm hZ evto ZtZvB evto Rwlj Zv, evto
fviN Rxeb µgk Rwlj Avi fwi ntq I tV, gvbl cwYZ nq fviwvx
cWYtZ| Rwlj Zvq Avµvš-gvbl ZvB `kkte wdi tZ Pvq, tmLvfb tm GK
Amvgv` mij Zvi KvtQ Avkq tLwR| wKŠ`PvBtj B wK tdiv hvq `kkte?
hvq bv| Avi tcWg tmLvfbB cvjb Kti `vi`Y KvRix fvgKv| tcWg
gvbl tK wclw`q wbtq hvq `kke-Ktvti mij Zvq, mnRZvq,
w`uvZvq|
wKŠ`Ggb tcWg tKv_vq cvl qv hvq? GLb, GB e`ev`x mgtaq tcWg gvfbB
wntme-wbtKk, wetaq, msmvi, m`uKp`, mvgwRK gh`v BZ`w` BZ`w` | Gme
wntme-wbtKki gta` tcWg cvjvevi c_ cvq bv| Rxtbi Ab`vb` Rwlj Zvi
gtZvB tcWg t`Lv t`q GK fqsKi Rwlj Zv wntme| tmLvfb Avi AvteM
_vfkBv, _vfk bv D`vgZv, D`Oj Zv, Avb`N gv_v Rwm`q _vfk tKej B
wntme-wbtKk| mgvRi i`P`f`K efov AvOj t`w`lq `Rb gvbl Avi
civkvcwK nuJevi tC`Yv cvq bv wbtRi tFZti B|

gblqxi K_v fvetZ fvetZ GBme wj tL i vL Kvqmi |

18.
UKUtK my`i GKUv e`Pr tqtq| gv_vi `cvrk Sjl etav Avi tPvLg` Rfo `pznwm|
Zvi tCQtB AvKv`ki wkvj Pu` Zvi gLwfk gvqvex Avtjvq fti Ztj tQ Avi tm
fxy Avtgv` gv_v Swk`q Swk`q, KLtBv Zwj ewRtq mj Kti cotQN

eikerMrtbi gv_vi I ci Pu` D`vtQ I B
gvfMv, Avgvi tKvj K-vej v KvRj v w` KB?
cKi avti, tbej Ztj t_vKvq t_vKvq tRvbk Rfj
dtj i MtU Ng Avfmbv, GKj v tRtM i B
gvfMv, Avgvi tKvtj i KvtQ KvRj v w` KB?
tmw`b ntZ w` tK Avi tKbB ev bv WtKv

w`w` i K_vq AvPj w` t`q gLwU tKb XvKv?
Lvevi tL`Z Avmm hLb w`w` etj Wwk ZLb
I Ni t`tK tKb gv Avi w`w` Avtm bvtKv
Avg WwkN Zng tKb PcwU Kti _vtKv?
ej gv, w`w` tKv_vq tMtQ Avmte Avevi Kte
Kvj th Avgvi bZb Nti czj wetq nte
w`w` i gZv chwK w` t`q AvgI h` j KvB wMtq
Zng ZLb GKj v Nti tKgb Kti i te?
AvgI bvb w`w` I bVN tKgb gRv nte?

GB chS-Gtm `xN`KweZwU covi KwšZB trvK, wKsev ARlvv tKv`bv Kt6B trvK
tg`qWu dUd`U gL tKgb w`w` n`q tMtj v| tg`qUv tK? Kvrj! wKš` I i tQvUtej vi
gL m`fU tKv`bv `úo aviYv bv _vKvq Kvqmi fxlY w0av-0t0 fMtZ _vtK|
gnZ`tj v teuk`Y `vqx nt`Q bv, cti i gnZB tg`qUv Gevi eo n`q KvrTj i ifc
wtj v| tmB `p`gfiv tPvL, PÁj nwm, Mj vq `úo Bqwk`tg`LÑ 0G`vB Mvav, Agb
nv Kti wK t`Lw0m0Ñ ej t`j Kvqmi we`šq-Avbt` AwffZ n`q hvqN 0Avti
Kvrj v ZB!0 wKš` Kvrj N 0G`vB Avgv`K Kvrj v ej w0m tKb? Avg wK tZvi Kvrj v
w`w`? gvtMv, Avgvi tKvj K-`ej v Kvrj v w`w` KB? Avgv`K tg`ti tdj tZ Pvm?0 N
ej tZ ej tZ gL v`K Avevi weeY`Kti tdj t`j v| Kvqmi ZLb fxlY AbZBÑ0bv ti
Kvrj, ZB gti tMtj Avgvi Avi _vtKv wK, ej l0 N ej tZ ej tZ Zvi tPvL w`fR
I t`v; Avi Kvrj ZLbN 0Avti Mvav Kv`w0m tKb, Avg wK mwZ`B gti tMw0 bvk?
GB `vL, Avgv`K Q`q `vL0 N ej t`j Kvqmi mwZ` mwZ` nvZ evovq| wKš` Kvrj
nVr tKv_vq A`k` n`j v? cig`Z`Kvrj cvtki Ni t`tKN 0Avgv`K Q`Z cvi wj
bv0N etj wUUKvi Kitj Kvqmi Q`U wMtq KvrTj i hšYvq K`to hvl qv exfrm
gLv t`tL wPrKvi Kti D`v etm|

ZLb mKvj | Kvqmi tUi cvqN Zvi tPvL mwZ` tFRv, etKi tFzi apavc
kã| fivex Q`U Gtm Zvi Mtq nvZ ti tLÑ 0GB Kvqmi wK n`q tQ?0 N wRt`Am
Kitj tm w`w` nvtmN 0bv, wKQv bv|0 wKš` KvrTj i hšYvKvZi gL v th tPv`Li
mvg`b S`j Av`Q tZv Av`QB, wKQ`ZB mii t`q tdj v hv`Q bv| 0fej v A`bK n`q tQ,
nvZ gL a`q bv`v Lute P`j v0N fivexi GB K_v` i t`b ZvB tmN 0Avi wKQ`Y i t`q
_wK, NgUv nVr Kti t`f0 tMtj v0N etj fivexK tdi Z cvVq| AvR`K Q`U i w`b|
Avj m` KivB hvq| hvl qvi Av`M fivex Zvi Kcv`j nvZ ti tLÑ 0Ri Av`mib tZv,
ti vR th`vte ivZ RvMtQv, kixi Lvivc bv KtiB cvti bv0N etj D`0M cKvk Kti,
Zvici N 0wK Av`Q Av`i Kuzi t`q _vtKv0N etj P`j hvq| G t`tki tg`q` t`j v GZ
gvqvgq nq tKb? wK thb gvtqi W`c`K| Kvqmi fvetj v| Kvrj I wQj v

GBiKg, ev Gi`Ptq teuk| Kvqmti i Rb` Zvi ggZv-fvtj vevmv Avi DrKÉvi Aš-
wQj v bv| h` I `p`gtZ c0q mvi`YB e`-`vKtZv I, e`wZe`-Kti ivL`Zv Ab`
mevB`KI N ZeyKvqmti i me wetq Zvi Zx`tegtbvthvM mntRB tUi cvl qv thZ|
Kvqmti i Kvb`ctctj v| tKb wetq` t`j v f`j hvl qv hvq bv? KZevi tm tPtq`Q f`j
_vKtZN cvti w| tmB m`j i `kke-`Kt`kvi Avi Zvi`Y` R`to KvrTj i wecj Mfxi
Avi D`Qymgq Dcw`wZÑ wKfvteB ev f`j _vKv m`e GZme `šZ I tKvj vj? wKš`
Zvi tFZti wK LwbKvUv J`wmb`I wQj v? bBtj tFZti tFZti th Kvrj wet cvY
Ki wQj tm Zv tUi cvqub tKb?

Kvrj t`0g c`ovQj |

t`0g nt`Q gube cRwZi metPtq wei`x I cwe` Abf`wZÑ Kvqmi AšZ
tmUvB vekjm KitZv| GL`bv tmB vekjm tm c`ivcvi wemR0 t`qub, wKš` KvrTj i
NUbvUv Zvi Rxebv`K Avgj cvt`e w` t`q tMtQ etj I B vekjm GLb Avi AZUv
a`c` bq|

Kvrj GKRb cZvi tKi t`0g c`ovQj |

tj vKvUv Zv`i AvZmq| Zvi `x-cj`-Kb`v-msmvi meB Av`Q| Kvrj ZeytKb
Zvi t`0gB c`ovQj, Kvqmi GL`bv etS DVtZ cvti w| eq`mi weiU e`earb
Zv`i m`úK0v`K c0gZ m`b`tni E`ta`0`ti tLwQj | tj vKvUv Aevta G evmvq
hvZvqvZ Kti tQ, wKš` KLB tKvb gnZ`Kvrj Zvi Kv`Q wbtR`K mgc` Kti tQ,
tKD Zv e`šZB cvti w| Kvqmi I bq| Kvrj tZv KL`bv wKQy tMvcb KitZv bv
Zvi Kv`Q, G wet qUv tKb m`úY`Ptc wMtq`Qj tK Rv`b! GUv th GgbwK Kvqmi I
Ab`g`v`b Kite bv, Zv nq`Zv e`šZ cvitZv| tKD hv Ab`g`v`b Kite bv, Ggb
GKvUv wetq`i m`z wbtR`K Rvotq tdj v nq`Zv KvrTj i gZv tg`q` i c`YB
m`e| Kvqmi Nyv`Y`ti I e`vciUv Kivb KitZ cvti w| gv0i tPv`LB c0g wKQy
GKvUv aiv c`ovQj | Zvici tRiv-kvmb-wb`h`Zb| I w`tK tj vKvUv etj teow`Qj N
KvrTj i m`z Zvi kvixi K m`úK`Av`Q, AZGe tm Kvrj tK wetq KiteB|

AZtci tKv`bv GK mU`vq Kvrj tK Avi L`R cvl qv tMtj v bv|

evev L`e n`wZ`w`Kti wQj N I B i`tq`ti i ev`P`K Avg t`tL Qvot`vN RvZxq
úskvi t0t`wQj | wKš` Zvi tg`q `Zt`0`E n`q hvi m`z P`j tMtQ N Zv`K t`tL
tbqvi Avi Kx-B ev _vKtZ cvti! evev _v`bv cvj`tki Sv`g`j v KitZ tPtq`Qj, fivBq
tdi v`j vN 0Kx j v`f evev! Kvrj tZv wbtR t`tKB tMtQ| I GLb g`wPDi, _v`bv-
tKvU`Kti tKv`bv j v`f nte bv, AvBb-Av`vj Z KvrTj i K_vB M0Y Kite| th wbtR
t`tK tMtQ Zv`K th`Z `v I, Zng P`vBtj I tm Avi wdi`te bv|0

wKš` Kvrj w`ti GtmQj |

c0q gymLvfbK ci KvRj wfb0GK gvb| ntq wdti Gtm0Qj Zvi wPiPbv Nti | AvfMi tmB D"Qym, PvAj", `0ng, nVvr evafv0v nwmfZ tdtU covN Gmtei wKQB Avi Aewk0 wQjv bv| _vvi K_vl bq| KvRj ZLb GK ciwRZ gvb|

cwiwvZUv wQjv A~wKi | Ii wdti Avmvi Rb" tKDB c0Z wQjv bv| I tK t`L ZvB tK Kx KiTe, tftEB cwwQj bv| mevB tftewQj N evez tevanq I tK wcuUttqB tgti tdj te| wKs' wKQB bv etj tKej wotk0 ntq tMjv evel| Zvi GB brieZv mevBtK nZf^ Kti w tqwQj | evmvi cwi tekUv e` tj wMttqQj | GKUv ,tgvU Avenvl qv, GKUv A~wKi `btka" mevBtK AvwvS-Kti Ztj wQj |

evevi t`Lv`wL Ab" mevBI c0ZwvqvxbB iBtjv| KvRj tK tKD wKQvej tj v bv, tKD wKQyWRtAm Ki tjv bv, tKD Ii tKvfbv K_v i btZ PvBtjv bv| axfi axfi GtKerfi tKvYvmv ntq tMjv I | Lvevi tUwetj Ii WwK cotZv bv, AvCv-Avtj vPbv-AvtqirB-Abpvtb KvRj _vKtZv DtcvQj |

KvRj ZLb GK fqven AbvKwvQjZ emivMZ |

Kvqmvi I GB AvPitYi evBti thZ cvtib| KvRtj i m1/2 wKQfZB Avi `vfwek nZ cviwQj bv tm| mevi m1/2 Zvi cv`R" wQjv GUKB th, tm tKej cwi j tq teovZvN cvtQ KvRtj i gflvgwL ntq hvq, GB ftq |

Zvi tFZti K0 wQjv| wQjv tQvfv I Avrfgvb| wQjv AqgZvi j3/4v| GmewKQywgij tq Kvqmvi GK fqsKi AmsAvwqZ hSjvq fMfQ euv b| ct`-NvtU D` avtS- gtZv Nti tewtqtQ, Avi eStZ tPtqtQvN KvRtj i gtZv GKUv cwi YZ tqtq tj vKUvi gta" Kx Ggb LjR tctqQj ! GB c0k0 DEi Zvi AvRI ARbv |

wKQy b ci KvRtj i gta" AvtiKuv c0Yi AwfZi j QY cKvk tctjv | Gevi I tKvfbv PvAj" tbB, G wcltq evmvi Kvfv tKvfbv e3e" ev c0k0ev AvM0 tbB; KvRj thb Avi tKD bq G emoi !

GB fqven brieZvi KviY Kvqmvi AvRI LjR cvqwb| mevB Ggb wv`vnp-wbivm3 wQjv wKfvte? tKbB ev wQjv?

Aetktl tKvfbv GK ga`ivtZ KvRj Kvqmvi i `iRvq `wotqQj |

Aw" !

AvqN thb tm RvbtZv th KvRj Avmte, Ggbfvte AvvYvb Rvbwq |

KvRj Gtm KwEZfvte `wotq _vtK |

tevm bv |

KvRj Kvqmvi i KvQ tNtm etm cto| AtbKQY Kvfv gfl tKvfbv K_vvZP tbB| KvRj B GKmgq gL tLvjt | bv, tKvfbv KwqdZ tm t`qwb| nqtZv c0qvRb teva Ktiwb| tKej Zvi GKgvfmi fqven AwfAZvi K_v etj tQ| tjvKUvi KvQ

t`tK wetqi c0Zk0Z tctqB Ni t0t0wQj KvRj | wetq tm Ktiwb| GB GKgvm KvRj tK GK i Kg ex`x tittL tjvKUv eUevUemn Zvi jvj mv Pwi Zv`Kti tQ|

t`tg-t`tg Ovov-Ovov fvte `xNmgq wbtq KvRj GBme K_v ejvi ci Avevi GK `xNveiwZ wbtq i ayGKUv evK`B D`Pvi Y KtiwQj N eo fj ntq tMfQ ti Aw", eo tewk fj |

Kvqmvi i ejvi wKQyWQjv bv| GgbwK wRtAmI Kitz cvtib, tKb I GiKg GKRB e`gvk tjtKi t0g ct0wQj ! tm Zvi ggZvqvLv nvZUv KvRtj i Kwta tittLwQj , Avi KvRj nVvr Zvi etK Swctq cto wbtRtK wecj Kvbwq fvwttq w`tqWj |

`N0bvi ci I UvB wQjv KvRtj i c0g Kvbwq |

ciw b wmwj s d`vbi m1/2 KvRtj i weKZ jvk Stj _vKtZ t`Lv tMjv |

I B NUbvi ci I UvB wQjv KvRtj i c0g, tkl, GKgvI Kvbwq |

KvRj gti hvevi ci `Z e` tj hwwQj mewKQy |

evevi brieZv `vqx ntq tMjv, Zvi m1/2 hv3 ntjv eva`Zvgj Kfvte itq _vkv| KvRtj i jvk t`Lb Zvi t`tK KtiwQj | KvRj wQjv Zvi metPtq w0q mS-vb, KvRj B ZvtK metPtq eo K0wU w`tqWj |

Gi t`o eQti i gv_vq fvBqvi nVvr gZi| fvBqv th tFZti tFZti GZUv Qjtq wMttqQj , tKD tUiB cvqwb| GKvrb mKvtj my' gvb| Ni t`tK tei`tjv, mU`vq wditjv jvk ntq| c0g AvUvtKB me tkl | fvBtqi AwdtmB Kvqmvi i PvKwi ntjv| Zvi RxebUv e` tj tMjv| GZeo GKUv msmvii `wqZ; nVvr Kti Zvi Kwta Gtm cotjvN AvfMi w`bl hv Zvi Kibvi AZxZ wQjv| evevi AmyZv evotjv, fvexi gL t`tK nwm gftQ tMjv, Gme t`Llithb gv tmB th Pz Kti tMjv tZv tMjvB, Zvi gflI Avi nwm wdti Gtjv bv |

Kvqmvi KvRtj i wclqU wbtq AtbKevi wbtRi gflvgwL `wotqtQ, c0k0Kti tQ wbtRtKBvN Zvt`i tKv_vl tKvfbv fj wQjv Kx bv! tft0QvN KvRj nqtZv Avgvt`i gv3 w`tZ tPtqQj A_ev tPtqQj wbtRB gv3 tctZ| wKsev `fUvB| KvRj gti wMttq Avgvt`i tK GKUv mvgwRK wechfqi nvZ t`tK ewPtq tMfQ| wKs' GKUv wclq Awig wKQfZB eStZ cwi bvN KvRj tKb Ggb GKUv cxwZ tetQ wbtjv? AvZvZvB hv` KiTe, Zvntj wdti Gtm0Qj tKb? Avgvi m1/2 K_v-U_v etj Stj covi A`wK? G evmiv bv wdti tUfbi Zjvq Swctq cotj I tZv Svfgjv PtK thZ! LvfgvLv GB bvUK Kivi gvfb wK? bwk wmxvSvU nVvr Kti tbqv? KvRj tZv I i meB nwi tqwQj | Kgvi xZ; `c0el AnsKvi | wKs' GiPtq hv tewk nwi tqwQj Zv nt`QvN wekym, cweZv I wbfPZv| th wekym wbtq tm weewvZ GKRB tjtKtK fvjt vtefmwQj , th cweZv wbtq tm `c0gtjv mwiRtqWj , th wbfPZvi Avkym tctq

tm Zvi wPitPbv wcdRbt`i tQto, mvgwRK tnb`vi mæbebv tgb wbtq AwbWZ
Rxeþbi ct_ cv ewotqQj N Zvi wKQB Avi Aewkó wQjv bv| Zeyl wdti GtmwQj
tKb? tetP_ vKvi Zxe`mva wK tK wdwitq GtbiwQj? KvRj nqtZv tftewQj N I i
wcdRbiv Avevi tK fvtjvevmv Avi ggZv w`tq li nwi`tq hvlqv `çtjvtK
wdwitq t`te| tdivi ci Avgiv Agb bxieZv cvjb bv Kitj nqtZv tK gitZ
ntZv bv| evey hw` Pcpvc bv t`tK tK gvi`avi I KitZv, Zvici `vfwek ntq
thZ, Zvntj nqtZv evmvi Ab` mevi AvPiYI GKUze`jvtZv| I Kbwmf KtiwQj N
GUv tZv tZgb GKUv weiVU mgm`v bq, mnþRB tmUv mgvavb Kiv thZ| nqtZv I i
fwel`rUv AwbWZ ntq cotZv, wKs`wbðqB gti hvlqvi wmxvš-wbtZv bv I! wbtRi
cwi evti GB AvPiY nqtZv tK gZi w`tK tvtj w`tqQj KvRj mij wQjvN
I B mvi`tj`i KvityB tm tjvKUvtK wekjm KtiwQj, cZwiz ntq wdti I GtmwQj
tmB KvityB| I RvbtZv bvN Avgiv mvgwRK Rxe, GB cwi PqB Avgv`i KvqO eo
ntq DVte| I Avgv`i Rb` th mvgwRK msKU mjo KtiwQj, tmUv t`tK gvb
cvl qvUv I i Rxeþbi tP`tq gj`evb ntq `wvte Avgv`i KvqON I Zv KíbvI KitZ
cvtiwb| GKRb mij -`çwvš-KvRtj i gZitZ Kvib ev wK hvq-Avtm? eis I i
Aw`Zi Avgv`i Rb` mjo Kti ivLtzv cðq wPi`vqx msKU| tKb Avgiv Zv tgb
tbe? Avgv`i mgyR AvtQ bv! Avgv`i ms`vi -gj`teva Ges bvbv wv`tq AU wekjm
Ges Aj`Nbxq wbgqKvjb AvtQ bv! KvRj GBme Riwj wntme-wbtKk eStZv bv|
Avi tmRb`B wcdRbt`i mvgvxb Aetnjv Avi J`vmb` mBtZ bv tcti AvZwZv
KitZ eva` ntqQj |

wKs`GZme e`vL`v `wo KwitqI Kvqmvi cKgy` ntZ cvti bv| tKv_vq thb
weiVU GKUv duK itq tMtQ, tKv_vq tmB duK wKQjZB LjR cvl qv hv`Q bv|

19.

`kke-`Ktkvti i mewKQB th Lp my`i Avi `çgq wQjv, Zv nqtZv bq; Gmtei
evBti wðqB KwvB GKUv ev`eZvI wQjv; tQvUtejvi iwOb tPvtL aiv bv cotj I
GLb tmme eStZ cwi| evey Aw`R Ae`v fvtjv wQjv bv| `v`v Zvi gZi
AvtMB ewoNi-RwgRgv_tjv tQj tqtq`i gta` fvMevUvqviv Kti w`tqQj b|
eveyi fvtM cov AskUKB wQjv Zvi GKgvI `vei mæuE| wbtR GK QUvK
mæuE I evotZ cvtiwb| mæeZ I w`tK Zvi gbl wQjv bv| eveyi gta` tevanq
LvbKUV `eiVM` wQjv| Aek`, Avgvi GB aviYv fj I ntZ cvti| nqtZv AthvM`B
wQjv evey| e`evet`i mšbiv Zvt`i eveyK ggZvekZ `vKbK wntmte cgyY
Kivi tPón Kti, Awgl nqtZv tmi KgB fveWQ|

hvtvK, th KvityB tnvK bv tKb, Avgv`i msmvti `wii`wQjv| Avgvi PvPriv
wKs`GZUv `wi`wQjv bv! `v`v ht`óB titL wMtwQj b| Avevi, GBme mæuEi
I ciB`i aywbfP`Kxj wQjv bv Zviv| Avgvi evey I PvPriv mevB D`PwKwQjZ| kni
fvtjv PvKwi KitZb| Avgv`i tK ejv hvq Mðg-mf`Zvi mefKl cðRb| evey hLb
wekpe`vj`tq cotZv, tmB ewUk Avgtj i tklw`tK, ZLb bwk XvKvi AwkKvsk
AAj B wQjv R½j gq| XvKvq bvbv KvR Avmv gvbtI i gta` XvKvKw`K wPšv-wQjv
bv, wPšv tKb`v`vKtZv Mðg| Avgvi `v`vi I nqtZv ZvB-B wQjv| Mðgi ewoUvi
Hkh`t`L tmUv tevSv hvq| Avi GB HkhB Kvj ntqQj Avgv`i Rb`| Mðgi
gvb| Avgv`i tK m`Qj cwievi wntmteB MY` KitZv| A_P eveyi Aw`R Ae`v
Lvivc wQjv etj B wbtRi cwievi tK Mðg ivLtz eva` ntqQj | gvði `wqZi wQjv
GB `wii`tK tXtK ivLv, Ges gv Zv cviZvI | wbcY tKsktj cwievi tftQ cov
Ae`v tXtK ivLtzv tvKP`i Avotj |

wbtR`i Mðg `wii`t`i ifcU tXtK ivLtz cvitj I bvbewotZ tMtj tmUv
cKU ntq t`Lv w`tZv| Zvi KvY GKwaK| Mðgi gvby Avgv`i tK GgwbtZB
mæyb Avi gh`vi `vb w`tq titLwQj etj e`vcviUv mnR wQjv, Avevi Mðgi
gvbtI Zj bvq Avgv`i Aw`R Ae`v wðqB fvtjv wQjv, dtj Zviv GUvtK
wetePbv KitZv m`Qj Zv wntmte| wKs` bvbewoi e`vcviUv Avj`v| evey wv`tq
KtiwQj b GK etbv` cwievi, tmB cwievi mevB wQjv wKwQjZ I m`Qj N
ZLbKvi tçwQjZ D`PweEB ejv hvq Zvt`i! evey Zvi wKwQjv Avi miKvix PvKwi w`tq
Zvt`i mt½ Kvj`tq DVtZ cviZv bv| tK Rvtb, nqtZv PvBtZbI bv| cðZeQi
tde`qwi`Z Avgv`i tK bvbewotZ thZ ntZv bvbvi gZiewl`RtK mvgtb titL|
bvbvi eskai ivl kni t`tK AvmtZv| GK wjv btgjv emtZv tmLvbt| wKs` Avgv`i
Rb` cðZKi wQjv bv tmB hvlqv| gv wMtwB ivbNti XtK cotZv, Avmvi AvtMiw`b
chš-tgvUvgU ivbNtiB cto vKtZv| thb tKejgvI ivbæ Kivi Rb`B Zvi I B
ewotZ hvlqv| GLb eStZ cwi, I Lvbt tMtj Lp tQvU ntq vKtZv gv, tK RvtbN
nqtZv wbtRtK jKvbtvi Rb` ivbNtiB DrKó `vb wQjv Zvi Rb`|

Avgiv gvði t`LvB tçZvg bv| gvgv I Lujvt`i Rb` I B ewotZ Avj`v
Avj`v i`tgi e`v wQjv| tQj tqtq`i wbtq Zviv tmLvbt vKtZb| A_P
Avgv`i Rb` tZgb wKQy wQjv bv| evey vKtZb ewni-ewotZ, gvbt Av`i gntj i
evBti AwZw`t`i Rb` th NiwU wQjv tmLvbt| gv vKtZv Ab`vb` AvZwq gmvj vt`i
mt½ GKUv nj Nti, Avgiv th tK tKv_vq vKZvg Zvi tKvbtv wKwKvbn wQjv bv|
Avgvi RivMv ntZv gvgvi Nti| mgeqmx GK gvgvtZv fvB wQjv, Zvi mt½ vKvi
e`v| wvK Avi KvRtj i Rb`I tmBi Kg e`v, Kvfv bv Kvfv mt½| i aytkvqi
e`vcvi bq, Lvl qvi e`vcviUv wQjv GBi Kg| gv cto vKtZv ivbNti | GKmt½

hLb Lvl qvi e'e v nZv ZLb gvdi ivbue Kiv Zi Kwii tLz tLz cksmq cAgL nZv mevB, wKS' Avgvt' i cvtZ KLtbv eo gvtQi UKtiv cotZv bv, mi-cov `p tLz tctZv i aykuti KwRbiv | I emotZ GKUv mtd`v MvQ uQtjv | dj tctK gnuLz cotj Avgiv nqtZv Kwotq AvbZvg, bvbymB dj Avgvi nvZ t_tK tKto wbtq ej tZb, GUv bvnf`i Rb` ti tL t | emotZ fvjv RvtZi eoB MvQ uQtjv, mevB ej tZv Kj MvQ, wbuK Avi KvRtj i nvZ t_tKl GKBFvte Kj tKto wbtZb bvbj i tbiQ, eevi m½ tqtqi wetq t`qvi e'vcvfi bvbj AvcwE uQtjv, bvbvi Bt`QtZB wetqUv nq | Zvi tmB tR` wZwb AvgZi Avgvt' i lci t`wLq tMtQb |

GBme w`vi "Y Aetjv v-Acgvb Pc Kti mn" Kti tMtQ gv | GZwKQj ci lB emoi m½ m`uK^Qbv vKvB uQtjv `fveK, wKS' Zey gui AmvaviY tmædæpiv l emoi mevi Rb`l emvZ nqtQ | Aek` Avgiv tZgb tKvfbv m`uK^Qi wLwb | Avgv tZv GtKevfi B i wLwb | GgubtZB AmvgwRK gvbj Avgv, Zvi lci lme `svZ hLb gtb cto, ZLb GZ gb Lvivc ntq hvq th, GBme AvZwq`RbtK AvZwq etj `fKvi KitZB j ¾v nq | Lvivc jvM, gtb nqN GZLwb `elg` bv t`Lvjt l cvitZb Zviv | ever `wi` uQtj b nqtZv, wKS' Lvivc gvbj uQtj b bv, uQtj b bv AnikvQZl | `wii t` Acivta ZvtK Acgvb KitZ PvBtj l gvbv thZ, wKS' Avgiv wK t`vl Kti uQtj vg?

GBme NUbv ev NUbvi tcoQbi Kvi Y uQtjv AvgvtK GtKKUv av`v w`tq etov Kti Zj tZv! gtb nZv, UvKv vKv Avi bv vKvi lctiB cw_exi mKj ml-m`vgh-gh^P v-fvtj vevm wbf^P Kti AvtQ!

Avti KwU fqvN NUbv NtUuQj tmB mjt` Ktkvti, hv AvgvtK metPtq etov av`wU w`tq uQtj, tKto wbtq uQtj Avgvi tmvbi `kke`Ktkvi, nVr KtiB thb t`Lz tctq uQtj vgN GBme AvZ e`w³MZ Rxefti evBti l ivo`bvgK GKUv e'vcvi AvtQ, tmLvtb cwi eZ^B Gtj cwi ewiK Rxefti Avbev^Qcwi eZ^B Avtm | ZLb `tj i DpZ Kvfm couQ, cov tkl ntj Ab` fvBtevti i gZv Avgv l knfi wMtq cotev, GB wbtq bvbvi Kg i uOb `cet`LwQ, tZgwb GK mgq NUbvuU NUtjv | GLtbv gtb cto, `Ktkvti i tKvfbv GK m`i mKvtj Ng tftOB i tbiQ vgN GB `fM`cwvZ RvZwutK D`vi Kivi gnwb D`ik` wbtq GK gnvgvbe bvtRj nqtQb | bvtRj ntqB wZwb Avt`k Rwi Kti tQbN ŌZwi Ō Ges Zvi m½ cvt` i KvRKtg^P tKvfbv mgvtj vPbv Kiv hvte bv, Kitj GB kw`-lB kw`-BZ`w | i ay ZvB bqN GKm½ cPPr^{ti} tenk RgvqZl Kiv hvte bv, Kitj t`Lvgvt u`wj Kiv nte! mvgwiK kvmtbi bvtg GgbB GK exfrm, fqsKi, `cPmkK kvmb tPt^c etmuQj mviv RvZi etKi lci | GgubtZB bvbvi Kg evav-wbt l tai gta` w`tq Avgvt' i tK eo ntq DVtZ nq; GUv Kiv hvte bv, lUv Kiv hvte bv, GUv ej v hvte

bv, lUv ej v hvte bvN Kx th Kiv hvte, Avi Kx th ej v hvte tmUv Avi etj bv tKD | Avgvi/Avgvt' i `Ktkvti GBme wbt l avAvi m½ hj³ ntq uQtj ivotq wbt l avAvi | ivohsB etj w`wQj Kx Kx ej v hvte bv, Kx Kx Kiv hvte bv! lB gnvgvbt^{ei} Kj `vtY Avgvt' i `Ktkvi tKtUtQ Ggwb me wewP^t wbt l avAvi | i ay tZv ZvB bq, lB cwe^t eqtmB Avgiv t`tLwQj vgN mgvtRi i tU` i tU` Qwotq cotQ Awekvm-ŌŌ-mt`n | tKD Kvfv lcti Av`v ivLtz cvitQ bv, tKD KvDtK wekvm KitZ cvitQ bv, t`qvtj i l KvB AvtQN tft^e K_v ej tQ wdmwdm^{tq} | `Rb gvb^{tl} i wdmwdmwB K_v tco^{gg}q nZ cvti, wKS' Avgvt' i mgquU uQtjv Ggb th, lB wdmwdmwbi gvtbB cvt^e wMtq uQtj | `Rb wdmwdm Kivi gvtb nt`QN Zvt` i gta` ZZxq tKD i tbt tdj vi fq ev ksKv KvR KitQ | Zv, ZZxq tKD i tbt tdj tj mgm'v tKv_vq? mgm'v ntj vN ZvtK th wekvm Kiv hv`Q bv, hw` tm etj t`q KvDtK, hw` tbtg Avtm cirkueK mvgwiK wbcxob! Avgiv t`tLwQN tKgb Kti Avtjvi Bkvi wenvb AZj AUkvti Wte hv`Q t`k, tKv_vl tKvfbv m`v^{ebv} vKtQ bv, Pvi w`k tKej Mfxi AUkvi, tKej AwbŌqZv, tKej nZvkv | t`tLwQN cŌZev`x wguQtj DtV hv`Q mvgwiK Utk, t`tLwQ cŌPxb ivRbwmZve`iv Zvt` i `xN^P tbi Z`vM-wZwZ^{qv} vemR^B w`tq jvUtq cotQb mvgwiK cftj K`h`cvtq, Ktj R-wek^{te} `vj q cKv`uZ nt`Q At`j SbSbwb^{tZ}, Qv^ttbZvt` i Pvi cvtk Do^{tQ} UvKv Avi QjgZvN Avi Zvi tjt^{tf} cto AvRtKi wec^æ KvjtKB ntq hv`Q cftj PvgPv, UvKv Ges UvKvB ntq DVtQ mewKQj GKgv^t wbcvqK kw³, tKvfbv bwmZteva ev gj`teva Avi PjtKi Avmtb vKtQ bv, ivŌB DrmwvZ KitQ Amr nZ, Av`k^{xb} nZ, bwmZvxb nZ, ZvB ivtŌi kx^le`w³ t`tK`i i Kti cŌZwU Awctmi wclb-`vtivqvb ch^S-Amr Dcv^{tq} A_`DcvR^B KivUvtK cŌq `ea KvR etj ati wbtq tQ, Avi GfvteB `p^z tK t`qv nt`Q cŌwZŌwbK ifc, msev`c^t eU ntq hv`Q hLb-ZLb, tj LK-wkix-msev`Kgv^v wbm^{px}Z nt`Qb Anin, Avi GmewKQj gta` w`tq agwqZ nt`Q t`qv | i ay RvZxq RxeftB bq, AvSR^zK w^tkl ZLb NUtQ GK wecj wech^qN mgvRZw^sK ivŌ`tj vtK `Lj Kti wbt`Q exfrm c^{pr}Rev | GKmgq Zi`Yt` i GK weivU Ask lBme ivtŌi Av`tj wbtRi t`tkl GKwU wec^æ cwi eZ^{fb}i `cet`Ltzv; tmB `cet^q uQtjv wK i x uQtjv tmUvi tPtq `i`ZcY^evcvi ntjv, Zi`Yt` i mvgtb l i Kg GKwU `cet^q uQtjv, uQtjv Av`k^l Avgvt' i mgq tmB `c^æ tftQ thtZ v^tK, cvtqi wP t`tK mti thtZ v^tK `wovei gwU |

Ggwb GKwU j`q^l nxb-Av`k^{xb}-bwmZvxb-`c^æenxb mg^{tqi} gta` w`tq Avgiv t^{eto} DtV^{uQ} | tKv_vl uQtjv bv wKQyAvkver`x nevi gZv, tKv_vl Ggb wKQy uQtjv bv hvtk Ae^j vB Kti GKRb Zi`Y RxeftK A_`Y^eQ^{ti} tZvjvi `cet`Ltz cvti | Ggb GKwU mg^{tqi} gta` w`tq hv`i `Ktkvi l Zvi`Y` Kv^{tU}, Zviv axti axti mewKQy

t_#K weu'Obæntq cto, tKv_vl tKv#bwmKQj m½ Zv`i mæúK®Zwi nq bv| Avgv`i mgqW Avmtj mæúK#xbZvi mgq| GB mgtaq gvb| t_jv tKv_vl mæúKZ bq, Avgv`i eÜZi gta`_v#K Awekjm, Avgv`i tçj_tjv ZvQ Kvi#Y tft0 hvq, mgvR l ivó't_#KÑ GgbwK cwievi t_#Kl Ñ Avgiv GKwW wbcv`_`#Zi; iPbv Kti Pwj | thb ci`_ú#i m½ thvMv#hv#Mi Rb` GKwW Kv#Ri fvlv wbg#Yi ¶jgZvl nwi#q tdtj wQ Avgiv| Kxfvte tçj nte Avgv`i, nte eÜZ? tçj tZv gvb#li tkðZg gn#ZP bvg, Avgv`i Rxe#b tkð gnZ®tKv_vq? meB tZv AÜKvi | th eqmW#Z gvb#li mte#P gvbwmK weKvk N#U tmB eqmW hw` Kv#U Ggb GKwW Avex mgtaq, Avex cwit#k Zvntj tm ntq l#v AmæúY#gvb| Avgv`i mgqW ZvB AmæúY#gvb#li fiwZ, Avgv`i mgqW ZvB `cæxbZv l mæúK#xbZvi mgq|

GBiKg mæúK#xbZvi mgtaq GK AmæúY#gvb| wnt#te te#o D#vWQ Awg| `g Rxe#b GB gnrgvb#ei Awef#e ntjv, `g tQto Ktj #R, Zvici BDbf#wm#U#Z Gjvg| `K#kvi-Zvi`Y`-th#eb KvU#jv Zvi e#Uj Zjvq| Av#`vj b-ms#M#g-wg#Qj -niZvj -Aetiva-ivDdb embqv-bi tnv#mb-tRnv`-Wwt wj b-me#j xq Qv` HK`-AmsL` knx`-i#-i#-i#; Avi Gi gta`B c#k#evaK eÜZ# AmæúY®tçj- AZB tj Lv#j wL, Rxe#bi bZb bZb me Aa`vq|

GZmewKQj gta` KLB th Rxe#b t_#K tmvbi `kke`-K#kvi Uc Kti St#i cto t#tQ, tUi l cvBwb|

20.

Avj m` KvU#Z P#vq bv, fvexi Zvov tL#q ZeyDV#Z nq| ev`i`tg `xN®mgq a#i kvl qv#i i w#tP `wotq _v#K Kvqmi | ki#ti-g#b th Kwš# tgN R#t#tQ, me a#q g#tQ t#j #Z B#`Q Kti | kvl qv#i i cw#t#Z Zv Kiv hvq bvÑ tm Rv#b, Zey`wotqB _v#K A#bK¶Y|

Lvevi tUw#tj G#m P#t#K l#v Kvqmi | Zvi Rb` we`#q A#t#¶v KiwQj | WwBwbs t`_um jv#Mvqv wK#t#b e#m gv#i m½ M#i KiwQj exw_| GKevi Zvi w`#K ZvwK#q g`ynvmtjv tm, wewbgtq Zvi l nvmv D#PZ wQ#jv, ntjv bv| eis tm GKUz weeZ thb, wKsev nZwen#j | exw_ nq#Zv Zv tev#SBwbÑ gvi KvQ t_#K D#v tUw#tj G#jv l, g#Lv#jL e#m iB#jv w`i#w#t#i g#Zv| Kvqmi i wKQ#ej vi wQ#jv bv, wKQy Kivi wQ#jv bv| exw_B ej #jvÑ

tKgb Av#Qv?
fv#jv|
A#bK i wK#q t#tQv|
ú|

GL#bv Agb cvMj vgx Kti teovl ?

Dv bv.., KB Avi !

K_v t_#g t#tjv | Kvqmi wotk# Lw#Qj , exw_ Acj K ZvwK#q wQ#jv, wK t`LwQj , tK Rv#b!

GKUz`#ZB Lvlqv tkl Kti w#t#Ri i`tg t#t#i Kvqmi | nq#Zv exw_i Agb ü`qtf`x `wó mn` n#wQj bv Zvi | wKš` exw_ Zv#K Qv#obv| GKU¶¶Y ci Pv nv#Z w#tq wZv#B N#i i t#v#Ki g#Zv G#m n#wRi ntj Kvqmi i c#t#b w`b_#jvi K_v g#b cto hvq| GKmgq G evmvq Aeva hvZvqV wQ#jv exw_i | c#q ewoiB GKRB ntq D#vWQj tm| gv GKUz evovewo iKg Av`i Ki#Zv, KvRj GKUz tewKb c#k# w`#Zv l#k| exw_i m½ Ams#wqZ 0#-msNvZ l Awf#v#bi mgq gv GKevi Kvqmi i nvZ a#i wR#Am KtiwQj Ñ 0mwZ` Kti ej #Zv tLvKv, exw_i w#t_#Zvi wK ntq#tQ? gvtK tevSv#bv hvqwb, K_#v#ZP KL#bv GKZidv P#j bv| tKv#b GK i nm`gq Kv#Y exw_ Zv#K Gwotq P#j Ñ GB mZ` gv wek#m Ktiwb|

0#Kv#b GK mKv#j Ng tft0 t`wL, Awg AU ntq tMwQ#i g#Zv nVv Kvqmi Awewi KtiwQj Ñ exw_ Zv#K Gwotq P#j #Q| evmvq AvmtQ bv, Ab` tKv_vl t`Lv ntj l K_v ej #Q bv, GgbwK t#vb Ki#j tmUv wim#f ch#-Ki#Q bv! c#q c#qg Kvqmi t#t#i wR#Awf#v#b nte e#S, P#j#jv Awf#v#b fv#v#bvi c#¶wj Z-Ac#¶wj Z bvbv tPóv| jvf ntjv bv| e#w`b ch#-exw_ GKUv K_vl etjwb Zvi m½, tm e# tPóv Kti l Gi KvYwU Awewi Ki#Z cv#iwb| GKmgq nvj tQto w`#q l i c#h#wU f#j _vKvi tPóv Kti#Q| lB mgq exw_ Aek` Awewi i m½ l K_#v#ZP#eÜ KtiwQj | Zvici... Zvici tZv GB GZ`# | Kvqmi Zey`R#bi Kv#v KvQ t_#KB Rv#t#Z P#vqwbÑ exw_i GB AvPi#Yi A_#K? exw_ eiveiB int#i Avov#j w#t#R#K j#k#q ivL#Z fv#jvevmtZvÑ l i c#Z Kvqmi i AvKl#Yi c#v#b KvY wQ#jv lUvB| wKš` GB inm`gqZvB GKmgq weiw#i KvY ntq l#v| Rxe#b Awbev#e#tj wKQy#b etj B Kvqmi i wek#mÑ GKmgtaq w#Z` mnP#x exw_i GB `xN#bxi#Zv l Abc#wZl ZvB m#q t#tQÑ GZw`b ci tm bv G#j l wKQ# thZ-AvmtZv bv Zvi |

exw_l wK AbgwZ P#t#Z G#t#QÑ Awewi thgb t#t#tQ? Kvqmi fvY A`#-teva Ki#Z jw#tjv| wKš` exw_i gta` A`#-#bB, eis N#i X#KB P#v#w`#K GKevi P#KZ `wó t#tj Mjvq Aw#Kv#i i mj w#tq G#jvÑ
tZvgi G#jv#t#jv _vKvi `fv#v#b Av#v#jv bv| Av#M tZv Zey...
exw_ K_v tkl Kti bv| Av#M tZv ZeywKÑ Rv#t#Z Kvqmi i GKUz tKšZ#j ntj l c#k#v Ki#Z KÉv teva Kti | Gme AZxZ-Uv#v K_v etj jvf wK? exw_i Aek` lUv Ovov wKQy#bB| Zvi K_vq tmUv Avevi tmUv c#k#v cvq#Ñ Zwg L#e e`#j t#tQv| Av#M Ggb wQ#j bv|

DĒi t`qv A_ḥxb wetePbv Kti Kvqmvi i ayg, ynvṯm|
GK`g K_v ej tQv bv! Avgvi mṯ_ K_v ej te bv?
bv, Zv tKb?
ZvB tZv gtb nṯ"Q!
bv| tmi Kg wKQybv!
Zvntj K_v-U_v etj v|
wK ej tev?
wKQḅ ej vi tbB?
G cḳkē DĒti ej v hvq AtbK wKQḅ| meṯPṯq fvtj v nq gṯLi l ci N̄i bv,
wKQey vi tbN̄i etj w`tj | tmB me w`ṯbi K_v gtb coṯQ| kZ tPóvq| exw_ṯK
GKUzbig Kiv hvṯ"Q bv, tm Kó cvṯ"Q, Lvi vc j vMṯQ, Zvi me KvṯRi gṯa` gv_v DPz
Kti AvṯQ exw_i GB `ṯeṯa` AvPiY, Zvi `ṯfweK Rieb ZṯZ e`vnZ nṯ"Q, Zeyexw_
tKṯbv Mv-B KiṯQ bv| gṯb covq Kvqmṯi i bZb Kti Awfgyb teva ntj v, ZeywKQy
ej ṯZ cvṯj v bv exw_ṯK| Kx `i Kvi GZ mivmvi AvNvZ Kivi! Zvi tPṯq wḅ_úp
_vKvB fvtj v N̄i GB wetePbvq tm Avevi g, ynvṯj v tKej |
wK ntj v?
wK?
wKQy etj v!
wK ej tev?
tKgb AvṯQv, wK KiṯQv N̄i G_ṯj vB AšZ etj v|
tKgb AwQ, wK KiṯQ Gmṯei we`ZZ weei Y w`ṯZ Bṯ"Q KiṯQ bv|
Zvntj wK Bṯ"Q KiṯQ?
wKQḅ Bṯ"Q KiṯQ bv|
Zug tiṯM hvṯ"Qv| AvṯM GZ mntR tiṯM thṯZ bv|
AvṯMKvi K_v ev` `vl |
tKb ev` t`tev!
AvṯM tZv Zugl Ggb wQṯj bv|
tKgb wQj vg Zvntj ?
Rwb bv N̄i Kvqmṯi i KṯÉ Gevi mṯZ` weiw³ cḳkṯ cvq|
wKs`wḅgṯq exw_ nVr Kti Zvi nvZ aiṯj Kvqmvi we`ṯq N̄i AvṯeṯMl nṯZ
cvṯi N̄i tKṯc l ṯv| exw_i KÉ Gevi tRv N̄i AvgṯK ṯlgv Kṯiv| Awg tZvgvi KvṯQ
ṯlgv PvBṯZ GṯmQ|
Kvqmṯi i tVṯU wegḅ we`ṯq i nm`gq nwm dṯU l ṯv N̄i ṯlgv Pvl qvi wK
ntj v?

AtbK fj eṯSṯQ tZvgṯK, AtbK AwPvi KtiṯQ tZvgvi l ci |
wK i Kg? N̄i thb Lṯe gRv cvṯ"Q, Ggb fṯ½ Kvqmṯi i | cwi w`wzi bvUKxqZvq
tm GKBMṯ½ wev`SZ l tKŠZKcēY nṯq l ṯv|
Zug Lṯe Lvi vc mgṯi gṯa` w`ṯq tMṯQv, Rwb| KvRj Avcv...
l B cḳṯ½Uv _vK exw_, cvR| N̄i Kvqmvi exw_ṯK _wṯq t`q|
exw_i tPvL GLb tRv| Awfḅq? nṯZ cvṯi | Kvqmṯi i nVr gṯb nq N̄i exw_i
tKṯbv Mḅ Dīi k` AvṯQ, tmUv Dc`vcṯbi AvṯM AwKvṯi i five t`wLṯq, tPvṯL cvḅ-
Uwb Gṯb MḳDÜ `Zix KiṯQ| bṯwK AvṯeM? Zv-l nṯZ cvṯi | tPvL fiv Rj wḅṯq
Kvqmṯi i w`ṯK ZwKṯq AvṯQ tm, thb wKQey ṯZ Pṯq| wK ej ṯZ Pṯq? tm Zv eṯS
DVṯZ cvṯi bv| GKUzmgq wḅṯq, tPvL gṯQ exw_ etj N̄i GKUzṯei "ṯe Avgvi mṯ_?
tKv_vq?
wḅw`ṯ tKv_vl bv| GKUzevḅi Pṯj v|
bv hvl qvi tKṯbv KviY LṯR tṯj v bv Kvqmvi | GḅwṯZl Zvi eṯw`b aṯi
Qḅli w`b_ṯj v KvṯU tmḅ evmṯq eṯm, wKQḅ bv Kti | AvRṯK hLb GKUv mṯhṯM
cvl qv tMṯj v N̄i ZvQov GKUz tKŠZaj l th nṯ"Qbv, Zv tZv bḳ N̄i tm mvi w`b
KvUvṯbvi cḳw`ṯ wḅṯqB teṯivq| Avi teṯiṯqB Zvi gb fvtj v nṯq thṯZ `i` Kti |
evḅi i cḳw`exUv AvR Ab`i Kg j vMṯQ tKb? exw_ wK AvRṯK me e`ṯj w`ṯZ
GṯmṯQ? AvRṯK iv`vq tKṯbv UḅdK R`vg tbB, AvRṯKi Avenl qvUv tKgb
wḅgṯ-dī dṯi, AvRṯKi tiv`Uv wK wḅw`! eṯw`b ci wK AvR tm tḳḅKB nṯq
DVṯj v?
exw_ A_ḥxb-A_ēY`AṯbK K_vB etj hṯw`Qj | Kvqmvi wKQy i bḅQj, wKQy
i bḅQj bv| wKs`Gfṯte teḅw`ṯY Pṯj bv, GKmgq ZvB wRṯAm KiṯZB nq N̄i Zug
wKQy GKUv ej ṯZ GṯmQ exw_ | etj d`ṯj v|
exw_ PwṯZ GKevi ZvKvq, Zvi ci AKviY GKUv `xNṯym tḅj N̄i niṯ, ej ṯZ
GṯmQ| eiveiB Zug AvgṯK wK wK eṯS d`ṯj v|
GUv wK tKṯbv Kḅw`ṯU? nṯZ cvṯi | cḳ³b cḳq-tḳḅKv Ges fṯel`Z
eUṯ`xi KvQ t`ṯK Gi Kg GKUv Kḅw`ṯU tḳṯq nṯZv cḳ wKZ n l qv DvPZ wQṯj v,
wKs`Zvi we l Yḅj vṯM| exw_ nVrB etj N̄i Awē` tZvgṯK wKQy etj tQ?
niṯ|
K_vUv l B cḳṯ½B|
Kvqmṯi i ej ṯZ Bṯ"Q Kti, AbḅwZ tPl bv, tZvgṯ`i weṯqṯZ Avgvi tKṯbv
AvṯÉ tbB| ej v nq bv| eis AvMḅ t`wLṯq etj N̄i etj v, iḅ|
Zug nṯZv AtbK wKQḅ Rṯbv bv, hv Rṯbv tmUv l i GKZidv e³e`|
Avgvi l wKQey vi AvṯQ|

Zig Avi bZb Kti wK ejte? tZigvi tKvfbv BtQB wQtjv bv, Awe`i tRvivRvi tZ iWR ntZ ntqQ, GB tZv! Zv, G_sjtjv AvgvK ejvi `i KviUv wK? N wKŠ`G_sjtjv Kvqmvti i gtb i K_v, gtl ej tj vN etjv, Awg i biQ|

exw_ GKUzmgq tbq, Pz Kti wKQyGKUv fvtē, nqtZv K_v_sjtjv_wQtq tbq| Zvi ci K_v ejvi mgq Zvi KÉ`† tKgb `†wMZ ntq hvq gnZBÑ Zig Rvfbv, I i mvf_ Avgvi GKUv mšúKAvtQ| Awg tmUv A`xKvi I Ki tev bv, wKŠ`G mšú Avgvi wbtRi GKUv e`vL`v AvtQ|

exw_ Avevi I _vtg| Kvqvmi Gevi I tKvfbv cKakKti bv|

mšúKAvtK Awe` thw`K tUtB wbtq tMtQ, Awg KLtbv tmw`K Drmn cvBibN exw_ ej tZ _vtKÑ I th e`vciUv Rvfbv bv Zv bq, Awg I tK tevSvtZ tPtq e`_ntqU| GLb I wēti Rb` D†Vcto tj tMtQ, A_P Awg GB gnZ`wēti Rb` gvbumKfvte GtKevtB cŕZ bB|

tKb? N cKakKti bv tftel Kvqvmi wbtRtK mgjvtZ cvi tjtjv bv| tm Gevi LwibKUv wew`šZ, exw_i KvQ t_†K tm Ggb e`e` Avkv Ktiwb| I t`i mšúKAvt Zvntj tKvb a†bi? t†ZiUv wK Lp ducv? Ggb GKUv mšúKAvt wēti w`K tUtB wbtq hvl qvi gtZv tevKwg Awe` Ki tQ tKb, Kvqvmi tftē tctjv bv|

tKb, Zig Zv tevSv bv?

Kvqvmi wbtRi AAZv `xKvi Kti wbtjv| GUv tZv tKvfbvfvteB Zvi tevSvi K_v bq! I t`i mšúKAvt qvi ci GB cŕg exw_i m†½ K_v nt`Q, meiwKQyGLtbv tKvbl nqwb, Awe` I wK GB `w†KvY t_†K ZvtK wKQyējtj w, tm Zvntj tevS wKfvte?

mwZ` tevSv bv?

bv|

AvdhP

GtZ Avdh`nI qvi wK AvtQ, Kvqmvti i tevaMg` ntjv bv| GZw`b ci exw_i m†½ t`Lv, A_P I `vex Ki tQ, I t`i mšúKAvt RwJj Zv tKvfbvKQybv tRtBB tm e†S tdjte! G tKgb K_v! Awe` I hw` G e`vciUv tKvfbv BwšZ w`tZv Zvntj LwibKUv tftē t`Lv thZ AvtM t_†KB|

tZigvi Aek` bv tevSviB K_vN exw_i KtÉ m† wē`cN Zig nq wtefa, bv nq aj Ūi; e†SI bv tevSvi fvb Kti v|

Gevi mi vmi AvpugY| Zvl AcgvbRbK| Kvqvmi _B cvt`Q bv| exw_ nVr Kti Ggb AvpugYvZK ntq DVtjv tKb?

Aek` KvRj Avcv Lp my`i GKUv bvg w`†qUj N AU Rv`Ki | wKŠ` GUv tZigvi Rb` i wZgtZv Kgic†U| AZUv Kgic†U cvl qvi thvM`Zv tZigvi tbB|

Kvqvmi wbtRi nvtm| exw_ Avevi KvRj tK wciw†q G†btQ| GZ†Y tek f†j wQtjv| GLb gtb covq wēlYžv G†m fi Ki tQ, AcgvbUv ZvB Mvtq j vMtjv bv| AU Rv`Ki | niw, tek my`i GKUv Dcwa| GB exw_ mšúvš-wewfbaNUbvi tct†ZB KvRj ZvtK etjwJ N ŪZB tZv GKUv AU Rv`Ki | Ū exw_ ZLb Ūcv†ki ewoi t†qU| Ū cwi Pq ntq†Q, `†qKUv K_v-U_vl ntq†Q, wKŠ` Kvqvmi tK wētl AvKl† Ki tZ cv†ib| tm Avi Kexi ZLb Wte AvtQ tj Lv†j wL, ZK†wK` Avi AvCvew†Z| tj Lv ZLb tei`†QI tekN AšZ hZUKz tei`†j GKRB Zi`Y tj LtKi Ae`vb `Zix nq, ZZUKz tZv e†UB| tmB mgq KvRj nVr KtiB GKw` b wRtAm Kti wQj N

Av`Qv, exw_ t†qUv†K tZvi tKgb j v†M ti?

exw_? tftē t`wLwb tZv!

tftē t`wLmwb!

bv|

Avdh†Zv!

Avdh`nI qvi wK ntjv? I tK wbtq fve†ZB nte Ggb tKvfbv K_v AvtQ bmk? bv, Zv tbB, Zey..., I tZvi Rb` Ggb cvMj!

cvMj!

niw, cvMj|

Avdh†Zv!

Avdh`nI qvi wK ntjv? N KvRj wē`†ci m†i etjwJ N I tZvi Rb` cvMj ntZ cv†i bv?

cvMj nte tKb, ZvB tZv e††Z cvi wQ bv|

Zv e†wē wK Kti? ZB tZv GKUv g`-eo Mvoj | Mvoj wPwbm tZv? QvMtj i I Aag| Zvl ivgQvMj bv, cwZQvMtj i ††i Zg ms`i Y|

GZ KwB KwB K_v ej wQm tKb? cvMj ntj Awg Rvbtēv wKfvte? Ki tevB ev wK?

Zv-I wK| ZB Avi Kx-B ev Kiwe! nvev tZv Avi MvtQ a†i bv, Avgv`i N†iB _vtK, ej tQÑ cvMj ntj Awg wK Ki tev, Mvav tKv_vKvi!

`vL KvRjv, U`vsiv g††i gtZv I i Kg tQvLv†Uv KuUv d†U†q Avgv†K Kvey Ki tZ cvi wē bv|

Zv wK| tZvi tZv Avevi MŪv†i i Pvgov|

dvRj v†gv i vL tZv, e`vciUv GKUzL†j ej bv!

GZ AvMh tKb?

GKuv my`ix tqtq GKRb hētKi Rb` cWj ntj , tmB K_v i`tb hēKUVi
ū` t̄q Kx cwi gvY Avtj vob cto, tmUv tevSvi ḡtZv gMR hw` tZvi _vKt̄Zv, Zvntj
wK Avi GB Nt̄i i tKvY tZv̄tK cto _vKt̄Z nq ti KvRj v!

KvRj we`*tci avti -Kv̄tQ bv wMtq etj N̄ tZvi ū` t̄q! Zvntj Avtj vob cto!
cotj v tZv!

tZvi tZv tek DbwZ nt̄Q ti `v`vfVB, i xwZḡtZv gvbj ntq DVwQm! Zvntj
tZv̄tK ejv hvq| tkvb| liv IB evmq Avmvi ci hLb cwi Pq ntj vN̄
`vfweKfv̄teB cwi P̄tqi mgq Avgiv wKsev liv Kq fv̄Btevb, tK Kx K̄ti, GBme
wb̄tq tZv K_v nq| Awg tZvi K_v ejj vg th, l tj Lv̄tj wL K̄ti, Ges l tKej
tj LKB nt̄Z P̄vq| GB K_v i`tb tZv exw_ L̄p̄ AevK| l bwiK tKv̄t̄b̄v b tKv̄t̄b̄v
tj LK̄t̄K t̄ t̄Lwb, tKej eB tgj vq `̄i t̄ t̄K `yGKRb weL̄vZ tj LK̄t̄K t̄ Lvi
m̄thvM nt̄qt̄Q| tj LKiv Kxfv̄te tj t̄Lb, G wb̄tq li L̄p̄ tK̄S̄Z̄nj, wK̄S̄` IB me
tj LK̄t̄`i wMtq K_vUv wR̄t̄Am Kivi mvm nqub| Avi GKRb gvbj th Ab` wKQy
nt̄Z bv t̄t̄q tKej tj LK nt̄Z Pv̄B̄Z cv̄ti, l bwiK KL̄t̄bv Zv f̄v̄t̄Zl cv̄tiwb|
tZv, Awg l̄t̄K tZvi KZ_tjv tj Lv̄ coujvg, cto l gnvḡ! hw` l At̄Zv ḡp̄
nl qvi ḡtZv tj Lv ZB wj wLm bv...

ZB Zvi wK eS̄we! mwnZ`cv̄t̄Vi Rb` ū` q _vKt̄Z nq ti w` w` gvb ...

Avnv, tkvbB bv| Zvi ci t̄ t̄K l G evmq Ḡtj GKevi K̄ti tZvi i`tg hv̄teB,
Avi AwZcwZ K̄ti L̄t̄R t̄ L̄te ZB bZb wKQyvj t̄LwQm Kx bv!

GB Rb`B tZv ewj , Avgvi KvMRc̄Ā GZ Ḡtj vt̄ḡtj v ntq _v̄t̄K t̄Kb!

KvRj Kvqm̄ti i K_v̄i cv̄Ev bv w` t̄q ej t̄j vN̄ tZvi Kx tm̄šf̄vM` ti Aw` , GZ
Aí eq̄tm Ggb GKRb ḡp̄ cv̄VK, mwi cw̄WKv, t̄c̄t̄q t̄Muj !

thw`Zv _vK̄t̄j Aí eq̄tmB cvl qv hvq, bv _vK̄t̄j ētov eq̄tml t̄gtj bv,
eS̄w̄j !

At̄Zv d̄l̄wb gwim bv! t̄gt̄qUv M̄vav| bB̄t̄j tZvi l Bme e`vcPv tj Lv t̄KD
Agb cQ` K̄tiZ cv̄ti!

wP̄š̄h̄i w̄elq! M̄f̄xi wP̄š̄h̄i w̄elq!

At̄Zv t̄dvob Kw̄Um bv tZv! t̄f̄te `vL, t̄gt̄qUv tZvi tj Lv Ggb cv̄Mt̄j i ḡtZv
cQ` K̄ti, A_P ZB Zvi LeiB i wLm bv| tZvi eo Avb` ti Aw` | wj t̄LB
Lv̄j vm| GK tj Lv t̄ t̄K Av̄ti K̄ tj Lv̄q Q̄t̄U hw̄Om, t̄cQ̄t̄b th_tjv cto _vK̄t̄Q,
tm_tjv hviv cot̄Q, Zv̄t̄`i c̄Zw̄p̄qv Kx nt̄Q, Zvi Lei l w̄b̄w̄Om bv| ZB n̄w̄Om
AŪ Rv`K̄i| GL̄t̄bv AZUv t̄P̄Š̄Km nt̄q D̄w̄m̄wb, nt̄q hw̄e| Rv`y t̄ wL̄t̄qB tZvi
Avb` | `k̄f̄Ki we`š̄q ev Avb` ev c̄Zw̄p̄qv t̄ Lvi t̄Kv̄t̄bv Av̄M̄h̄B tZvi tbB, ev
tmB t̄P̄L̄B tZvi tbB| Kxfv̄te _vK̄te ej , ZB th AŪ!

KvRj Avcv Avm̄t̄j L̄p̄ GKUv w̄gt̄`l etj w̄b̄N̄ Kvqm̄vi GgbB gM̄ent̄q w̄Q̄t̄j v
th, wZ_wi K_v̄i avivew̄nKZvq th M̄Ēt̄M̄j Av̄t̄Q, Zv-l aīt̄Z cv̄ti bv| GBgv̄l th
DcwaUv̄t̄K Kḡw̄c̄t̄ḡU w̄nt̄m̄te wetePbv K̄ti Kvqm̄vi t̄K Zvi Athw̄M` etj t̄Nvl Yv Kiv
ntj vN̄ tmUv̄t̄KB GLb ŪL̄p̄ GKUv w̄gt̄`l etj w̄b̄N̄ ej vi gv̄tb wK? wK̄S̄` Gme f̄v̄vi
m̄thvM exw_ Zv̄t̄K t̄`q bv; P̄vi w̄ t̄K Zv̄w̄K̄t̄q t̄`Lvi mgq tZvgvi t̄bB̄N̄ GKUv̄w̄eiwZ
wb̄tq exw_ Avevi i`i` K̄ti, Gevi li K̄t̄É Av̄t̄Mi tmB we`*c tbB, eis t̄Kgb w̄el Yv
nt̄q t̄M̄t̄Q tm| Avi Kvqm̄ti i ~~w̄b̄~~ nwm GLb i xwZḡtZv Ki`Y t̄ Lv̄t̄Q| Zvi wKQy
ej t̄Z B̄t̄Q K̄ti bv, Aek` wKQy ej vi t̄bB l exw_i Aw̄f̄thvM̄Uv th Kx, ZvB tZv tm
eS̄t̄Z cv̄i t̄Qbv th D̄Ēi t̄`qvi t̄P̄ov K̄ite!

Z̄ng hLb t̄ev̄S̄vB bv, Zvntj tZv Avgv̄t̄K ej t̄ZB nq| Aek` bv etj Avgvi
Dcv̄q l tbB, Avi bv etj KZw` bB ev _vK̄te!

exw_ Ggb inm` K̄it̄Q t̄Kb t̄K Rv̄t̄b! Kvqm̄ti i l AvM ew̄ot̄q wKQy w̄R̄t̄Ám
K̄it̄Z B̄t̄Q K̄it̄Q bv; eS̄t̄Z cv̄i t̄Q̄N̄ tm b̄xi e _vK̄t̄j l exw_ K_v̄i t̄kl K̄ite;
Av̄R̄t̄Ki w̄ t̄bi Rb` li c̄ŵwZ `xN̄w̄ t̄bi| me m̄st̄KvP̄ Avi w̄ŵav Kw̄Ūt̄q l hLb
ḠtmB cot̄t̄Q, ZLb bv etj hv̄te bv| tKej K_v_tjv ej t̄Z GKUv c̄ŵwZ wb̄t̄Z
nt̄Q̄N̄ m̄ēZ R̄w̄Uj wKQy ej t̄Z P̄vq, Ges l i K_v̄evZ̄P̄ t̄ t̄KB tevSv hv̄t̄Q, G_tjv
l `xN̄w̄ b̄ at̄i t̄P̄t̄c̄ ti t̄Lw̄Qj | hZB Av̄t̄M t̄ t̄K t̄f̄te ivL̄K, tmUv ej v nq̄tZv GZ
m̄nR̄ bq|

Avm̄t̄j ...N̄ exw_i K̄É Gevi w̄bP̄; c̄l̄q tkvbv hvq bvN̄ Avm̄t̄j .. memgq Awg
tKej tZvgvi KvQ t̄ t̄K cv̄j vt̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄Q|

Kvqm̄ti i ēt̄K Gevi GKUv we`š̄t̄qi av`v j̄v̄t̄M| G t̄Kgb K_v! wK̄S̄` exw_
Avmj K_vUvB m̄ēZ mevi Av̄t̄M etj t̄d̄t̄j t̄Q, ZvB, nVv K̄ti m̄st̄KvP̄n̄x|

niiv, Awg tKej cv̄j vt̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄Q̄N̄ tmRb`B tZvgvi m̄v̄t̄_ K_v eŪ K̄ti w̄Q,
tZvgvi B eŪi m̄v̄t̄_ Ggbfv̄te w̄gt̄k t̄M̄w̄Q, thb w̄el qUv wb̄tq K_v ej t̄Zl tZvgvi
m̄st̄KvP̄ nq!

Av`Qv! mew̄KQ̄B Zvntj tek cwi K̄ir̄ Z, t̄Kv̄t̄b̄w̄KQ̄B `vfweKfv̄te N̄t̄U hv̄l qv
NUbv bq, t̄f̄te w̄P̄t̄S̄-NUv̄t̄bv nt̄qt̄Q! Kvqm̄vi ̄t̄t̄Y ̄t̄t̄Y AevK nt̄Q, wK̄S̄` eS̄t̄Z
w` t̄Q bv|

GŌvov Avgvi Dcv̄q w̄Q̄t̄j v bv| tZvgvi m̄v̄t̄_ f̄v̄t̄jfv̄te t̄gkvi l At̄bK Av̄t̄M
t̄ t̄KB AwḡN̄ nq̄tZv AKvi t̄YB̄N̄ c̄l̄q t̄ḡnḡp̄ nt̄q w̄Qj vg| tZvgvi c̄ŵZUv K_v,
c̄ŵZUv Av̄Pi Y, c̄ŵZUv ḡt̄f̄w̄z, c̄ŵZUv tj Lv Awg cv̄Mt̄j i ḡtZv cQ` Ki Zvg| ḡtb
nt̄Zv, G_tjvB cw_exi tmiv tj Lv| t̄c̄ŵg cot̄j B tKej GgbUv nq| Awg tev̄anq
tZvgvi t̄c̄ŵgB c̄t̄ow̄j vg| ax̄ti ax̄ti Avgvi `c̄ēj`l nt̄q D̄t̄v̄iQ̄t̄j Z̄ng| GUv
nq̄tZv t̄`v̄t̄l i wKQy bq| Gi Kg Av̄t̄M-B̄t̄gv̄kb w` t̄q GKUv t̄M̄Uv R̄xebB cv̄i K̄ti

t` qv hvq| wKŠ' Avgvi GBme Btgvkb wQjv GKZi dv| gtb Kti `vLz tZv Avgvi cŃZ tZvgvi AvPiY KZUv AvŠm K, KZUv ggZvgg wQjv!

Kvqmvi tftē t` Lvi cŃqvRb teva Ki t j v bv; Gi Kg Avt iv A t b K wKQy i b t Z n t e N t m e t S wM t q u j |

tZvgvi K_ vevZ wQjv t i v g v w U K b v U t K i b v q K t i g t Z v g b K v o v N w K Š' Z v i g t a m Z Z v w Q j v m v g v b B | Z u g A t K v i K i t Z c v i t e ?

Kvqmvi h_v i w Z w b i " E i |

A_P tZvgvi I Bme ev t b v q u m s j v t c B A w g w P i K v t j i g t Z v e u a v c t o t M j v g | Ő Z v B b w K ? Ő N K v q m v i g t b g t b e j t j v | b Z b Z _ | Ő P i K v t j i R b e u a v | Ő P g r K v i !

tZvgv t K w P t b w b t Z G Z t w i b v n t j w b ŏ q B G Z U v t g v n Z i x n t Z v b v A v g v i !

Zv, cŃg K t e w P b t Z c v i t j ? N K v q m v i G B c Ń g c k e K i t j v | Z v i f x I Y t K Š Z K t e v a n w Q j | e w i K _ v _ t j v t K g t b n w Q j w b t e t a i m s j v c | A t b K ų Y P c K t i _ v K v i c i Z v B Z v i K t E w e c A v i t K Š Z K S t i c t o |

hLb Avgvi g v g v i v t M t j b |

Kvqmvi f x I Y P g t K D V t j v | G g b G K U v N U b v i m t 1 / 2 Z v t K t P b v b v t P b v i m e u K K x , t m Z v t f t e B t c t j v b v |

tZvgvi m v t _ A v g v i m e u K Z L b P g r K v i | t Z v g v i b v U t K m s j v t c A w g c w Z Z n t Z n t Z g g t e Ń q | I B m g q n v v r K t i B g v g v i v t M t j b N I B n v v r g Z i i R b t g v t U B c Ń Z w Q j v g b v e t j G t K e v t i t f t o c t o u Q j v g , A _ P A v g v i u o g t b A v t Ő N Z u g G K m B v t n i g t a G K e v i I A v g v t i e m v q h v l w b | A w g c Ń Z g n t Z t Z v g v i D c w w Z K v g b v K i Z v g , t Z v g v i m n v b f w Z c Ń v k v K i Z v g , f i v e Z v g N Z u g g t L w K Q y b v e t j t m t d A v g v i c v t k e t m _ v K t j I k w Š - c v t e v | A _ P Z u g A v t m w b | K v R j A v c v i K v t Q L e i t c Z v g N Z L b Z u g w K G K U v t j L v w b t q w b i v Z W t e A v t Q v | t e k , f v t j v K _ v N Z v B e t j A v g v i K _ v t Z v g v i G K e v i I g t b c o t e b v !

cŃk e R b B c k e K i v | e w i A v R t K A v i w K Q y i b t Z A v t m w b , i a y e j t Z B G t m t Ő N I i x N P t b i b v - e j v K _ v i t m t Z e v a t f t o t e m i t q G t m t Q | K v q m v i Z v B G B g n t Z K _ v e j v U v m g x P x b g t b K i t j v b v |

Z u g A v t m w b e t j B A v g v i t g v n g r N t U w Q j | e t S w M t q u j v g N A v g v i R b t Z v g v i t K v t b v U v b t b B | g t b n t q u j N A v g v t K w b t q Z u g G K t L j v q t g t Z A v t Q v N G g b G K A v b g q D t E R b v c Y t L j v h v t k l n t q t M t j A v i t K v t b v D t E R b v _ v t K b v , t L j v i m 1 / 2 x i c Ń q v R b l d w i t q h v q | G i A v t M A w g t Z v g v i t j L v c t o t Z v g v t K t h f i t e f i v e Z v g N f i v e Z v g K x t K v g j t Z v g v i g b , K x M f x i A b f w Z m e u b e g v b | Z u g N I B N U b v i c i g t b n t j v , t j L v q Z y g G K i K g , e v t e A v t i K i K g | t j L v U v

n t " Q t Z v g v i f v b | h w I L y e g g Z v w t q P w i T m y o K t i v Z u g N w K Š' e v t e Z v t i A w t Z i t Z v g v i w e k l m t b B | Z u g h v t j t L v Z v Z u g w b t R B w e k l m K t i v b v | t h c i g g g Z v q Z u g Z v t i m y o K t i v N m y o i c i Z v t i t K v t b v g h P v t Z v g v i K v t Q _ v t K b v | t h t e Z u g Z i x K t i v Z v i t K v t b v g j I t Z v g v i K v t Q t b B |

e w i _ G K U z _ v t g , K x t h b f v t e w b t R i g t b , Z v i c i A v e v i i i " K t i N

t Z v g v t K w b t q A w g t e t t L w Q j v g | w K Š' I B m g q A w g e t S t M j v g N A v g v i t e t Z v g v t K t u k K t i b v | Z u g e t t i t q t K e j t Z v g v t K w b t q B | A _ P Z e y t Z v g v i K x c e j A v K I P N G Z w K Q y e t S i t b l A w g w K Q t Z B t e i t h t Z c w i b v | A e t k t l w b t R t K k 3 K i j v g , w b t R i w e i t x w m o t q , f q v e n K o t g t b w b t q t Z v g v i m v t _ K _ v e U K i j v g | Z v i I A t b K c t i A w e t i m v t _ ... | A w g K Z e v i t f t e i Q Z u g A v m t e , G t m A w f g v b f w O t q A v g v t K K v t Q t U t b t b t e , Z u g A v t m w b | Z u g i a y t e t M o t Z B R v t b v , t t c i e g h P v w t Z R v t b v b v |

wKŠ' Avg t Z v ...

_ v K N K v q m v i w K Q y e j v i t P o v K i t j e w i Z v t K _ w g t q t q N t Z v g v t K w K Q y e j t Z n t e b v , e j v i m g q c v i n t q t M t Q | A v i A w g t Z v t Z v g v i K v t Q t K v t b v t K w d q Z I P v B u b |

t K w d q Z A w g w w Q I b v | w K Š' A v g v i I t Z v w K Q y e j v i _ v K t Z c v t i | c v t i , w b ŏ q B c v t i , w K Š' A v g v i G K U v A b t i v a N Z u g ų l g v P v B t e b v |

K v q m v i P c K t i _ v t K | Z v i t v t U g , y e v t e n w m | G B c w i w w Z t Z w K Q y e j v i t K v t b v g v t B n q b v | e w i a t i B w b t q t Ő N I t h m e A w f t h v M K i t j v t m Z v i m e t g t b w b t q t Q , d t j G L b K v q m v i t K w d q Z t q v i t P o v K i t e , w K s e v ų l g v P v B t e ! a t i B w b t q t Q , t m h v t j t L Z v w e k l m K t i b v | G g b c e t a t i Z w m x v t s t c i A v i K x - B e v e j v i _ v t K ! t m t h e w i A w f t h v M t g t b B t b q u b , t m U v e j t Z t M t j S M o v t j t M t h t Z c v t i N K v q m v i Z v B w K Q y e t j b v | A v i w K Q y ų Y A t c ų v K i v i c i e w i N K B e t j v , w K e j t e N e j t j , t m e t j N _ v K , A v g v i w K Q y e j v i t b B !

21.

GZ GZ m e u K A v g v t i , Z e y t K D t K D t K b G g b w b t m 1 / 2 t e v a K t i ? t K b K v t i v K v t i v g t b n q N

Ő A e t k t l t R t b u g v b | G K v t R t b u g v b | Z v i w P e t K i K v t Q I f x I Y A t P b v I G K v | Ő

Z t e w K t K v t b v m e u K B t k l c h S - P o v Š - A v k t t q b v g v b | t K ?

tKvfbv tKvfbv gvbl nqtZv Kvfv Kvfv Avktq LjR cvq, vbtRtK AfbKLwb
tgjtj I aitZ cvti, vbtRi `tL-te`bv-nrvKvi-Ko Avi bv cvl qvi hšyvi
K_v, mtl-Avb`-cŭB-D`Oqfmi K_v Aejxvq AKtE etj thZ cvti |
Giv D`vi I cKvkŋlg gvbl, m=úKZ gvbl vbtK Giv vekjm Kti,
fvjvevfmN vbtRtK tgjtj aitZ ZvB vAv Kti bv | wKš`mgm`Uv AšgP
gvbl t`i vbtqB, `fveZB hviv cKvk-Aŋg | Giv vbtRt`i cŭq mg`-
K_vB tMvcb Kti ivtL, cŭq wKQŋ cKvk Kti bv ev KitZ cvti bv |
nqtZv tKvfbv GKrb gvbl tK me K_v etj t`evi gtZv vekymthvM` etj I
gtb Kti bv ev KitZ cvti bv, m=úYfite Av`vl ivLtz cvti bv Kvfv
I ci | AšgP gvbl iv ZvB Afb`i fvjv eUznq etU, KvY Zviv etj Kg,
tkvfb tevk, wKš`vbtRiv tKvfbv eUz LjR cvq bv | Zv`i AvkKvsk K_v
AKw_Z itq hvq, cKvk KitZ bv cvivi hšyvg Zviv wecbel `> ntz
_vtKŊ tKvfbwKQZB Zv`i gP` tgjtj bv | Gt`i gtZv Amvq gvbl
Avi tBb cW_extZ | m=úK`e`vcvUv wCwŋKŊ Giv Zv textS bv, A_ev
ešjtj I `fvtei KvityB vbtRtK tgjtj aivi e`vcvti KtEZ ntq _vtK
memgq | Zv`i GB `fve hZUv bv `vbgZ Zvitytq tevk cKwZcŭEŊ
Giv ZvB cKwZMZfvteB `tLx-GKv-wecbq
wKš` GB `yai tbi gvbl B wKQy wKQy K_v mivRvtebi Rb` tMvcb Kti
ivtL | wKQy Kó-Acgvb-hšyV I te`vi K_v KvDtkB tKvfbv b ejv nq
bv Zvi | GBi Kg AfbK K_vB etKi tMvcb tKvUti Rgv titL gvbl tK
gti thZ nq!
Zvntj KZ`i G_tjv gvbl? GB GZ GZ wecj mP, Awe`vi Avi
mvdj`N GZ Mvb, GZ KweZv, GZ Mí -Dcb`vm, GZ `kŋ, weAvtbi
Afivebxq weRqhvIv, gb`Ej vbtq GZ fivevmpšv-ZE`Z` Ges GB GZ
GZ Avtiv memKQy A_P gvbl AvRI Ggb GKw m=úK`vbgPv KitZ
tkLwbN hv Avqvbi gtZv `Q, hvi mvgtb `vovtj vbtRtK m=úYfite
t`L tbqv hvq, hvi Kvfv vbtRi me-me K_v etj hvl qv hvq; AfbK K_v
bv etj , bv ej tZ cvivi te`bv vbtq Pjt thZ nq bv |
Avgvi gtb nqN m=úKB metPtq `i`ZcY`vel q gvbl i Rvteb | Agb
GKw m=úK`h chš`vbgPv bv KitZ wKtete gvbl , ZZv`b chš`Zvi gP`
tbB |

Kvqvmi Avevi Zvi bv tj Lv Dcb`vfm K_v fvevQj | Gme K_v wK tj Lv hvte I B
Dcb`vfm? gtb tZv nq bv | hZB wj LtZ Pvt`Q ZtZvB Zvi gtb nt`Q, tm Mí ejv
fvj tMtQ! GB th m=úK`vbtq GZ GZ K_v GB KtqKw`tb Utk ivLtv, Zv tKej
cŭtUti Xstq | Zvi wK Zvntj Dcb`vmUv tj Lv nte bv Avi , GB Rvteb?

22.

exw`we`vq vbtjv vetKtj i w`tK | Zvi AvtM Zviv igbv tit`vivaq etm tLtv vN
GLvfb Zviv wZbRb AvtMl AfbKevi tLvtqQ, hLb wZbRtbi GKmt½ I Vwemv
wQtj vN Mí -mí Kitjv, bvbvi Kg LjpmUtz nvm`tkvj vj gL i mgq KvUvtjv, thb
GZŋY ati hv NtU tMtQ, Zv Zvt`i Rvteb bq | `vbg Kti exw`ej tj vN

Avgv tZv AvtPtiB tZvgvi eUz`x ntz hwrQ | vetq hLb KitZB nte, Awe`tKB
Kwi | tZvgvi tZv Avevi eUz`x kAUvi cŭZ Lp ggZv | wPšvB nt`Q!

i ayktai cŭZB bq, gvbl Uvi Rb`I |

_vK, gvbl Uvi Rb` Avi ggZv t`LvZ nte bv |

Avgvi gtb nq..., bv _vK |

_vKte tKb, etj B d`vtj v |

K_vUv nqtZv tZvgvi fvjv j vMte bv |

Zvg Avevi AtZv tftvPtš-K_v ej tZ wKtj Kte t`tK?

hte nBtZ Zvg Pvj qv wMqvQv!

Avnti , PK PK PK... | Avgv tZv GB gntZ`cPivq wdv qv AvmvmQ, Rvtei
evj tZ AvAv tnvK |

Avgvi gtb nq, tZvgv`i vetqUv GLb bv nI qvB fvjv | GKUz AvtMB bv
ej tj N vetqi Rb` Zvg GtKvrtiB cŭZ bl ! GKUz mgq vbtq vbtRi mvt` AšZ
tevSicovUv Kti bv |

tevSicovi wKQy tB | Avgv tZv LpB mavi Y GKUv evOvj tgjq; vetq, `vgr,
mšvb, msmvi N GB vel q_tjv tZv Avi A`Kvi KitZ cvitv bv | Zvntj Avi t`vi
Kti jvf wK? eqm tZv Avi t`tg _vKtQ bv | Avgvi cŭq me evUexi vetq ntq tMtQ
KtqK eQi AvtMB | ZvOvov, Awe` tZv AšZ Avgvi tPbv gvbl N I i fvjvg`
Avgv Rvb, GKrb Afbv tj vtKi mvt` msmvi Kivi tPtq GUv AšZ Kg wiv` |

vel qUv wK GZ K`vRqvmj t`Lvi gtZv?

nqtZv bq | wKš`Gme vbtq tevk wKQy fvteZ Avgvi fvjv j vMtQ bv | ev` `vl
G cŭ½ | Zvi tPtq etj vN eUz`x nI qvi dtj tZvgvi mvt` Avgvi m=úK`v tKgb
nte? Avgv`i evmvaq hvte tZv?

evn, hvtev bv tKb?

bv, Avgv`i m=úK`v tZv Avi Awe`i ARvbv bq | Avgv`K bv Avi Ggb fve
KitZ nq th, tZvgv`K `B tPvtL t`Ltz cvivi bv |

ZvtZ dj vdj wecixZ ntz cvti |

wK i Kg?

tdjtQ| KZw b ati tm tj tL bv, bMY GK tj LK tm, tKD nqtZv ZvtK gtbB
ivtLub| wki -mvntZ'i RMrwU Lp wdoi, eUv i tKvbtv vb tbB GLvtb| vKteB
ev wKfite? cOZ gntZcbZb gl, bZb K jg Gtm hv"Q, tmLvbtb ZvtK gtb ivLvi
KviB ev Ggb vq ctoQ? Zvi KvQi gvbl ,tjv Gme tevS bv, KwB KwB cke
Qto t`q| Zvi gZv mvgvb" GKRB tj LK GBme cKie DEi t`q wKfite? tm
nqtZv Zvi wbtRi wetq ej tZ cvti| exw thgb etj wQj N tm hv tj tL Zv wekym
Kti bv, K_vUv cfvicvi fj | tm tKej Zv-B tj tL, hv tm wekym Kti N Avi wQy
bq| G chS-Zvi nvZ w`q hv wQy i wPZ nqtQ, Zvi cOZw ka tm wekym Kti B
wj tL tQ| tm cOZvi K bq, tm KvDtK weavS-Kivi Rb" tj tL bv, tj Lv w`q tm tKvbtv
e"mZ ^_m x KitZ Pvcub KLt bv, tm tKb Zte Agb tj Lv wj Lte, hv tm wekym
Kti bv? Avi Pwi tIi cOZ ggZv? A`Kvi Kivi Dcvq tbBN hZNY chS-bv tm
Kj tgi Wwv t`K mv`v cOvq tbtg AvtmN ZZNY chS-gw`f` P t j Zvi cEj
AvNvZ| wKs' mjo nq hvevi ci l B ggZvi Lp mvgvb" B AekO vK| cvK
nqtZv l B Pwi tIi m t`q wgtk wMq Avb` -te`bv-nvwm-Kvbtv Wte hvq, wKs' tj L tKi
l Uv wbtq etm vKtj P t j bv, ZvtK vKtZ nq p g v MZ mAi Ykxj , GK Pwi t t`K
Ab" Pwi tIi Nji bv teovtj Zvi weKvK NUte wKfite? ZvQov GKUv Pwi t mjo Kivi
gnZtj LK th ggZv Zvi cOZ teva Ktib, mg`-cvfKi fvtj vevm GKwZ
Kitj l wK AZLwb nte? MvwmQv gvKfRi K_v gtb cotj v Zvi | Zvi tbtvj
cj`vi cvl qv Dcb`m OnvtUW Bqvi Ad mvi PzW0-Gi GKUv Pwi t OKtjO m`fU
GK mvfvrKvti wZvb etj wQj bN

Awg RvbZvg th GKUv mgq Avmte hLb Ktj tK tgi t j tZ nte A_P
tmB mvm Awg RvMq DVtZ cvitev bv| BwZgta" Ktj A_e`ntq
wMqOj | etm etm i aytmvbj x gvQ evbtZv| tZv GK weKtj Avgvi gtb
ntjv, AtbK nqtQ, Gevi efov tLvKtbi KvR tkl | ZvtK tgi t j tZ
ntjv| cwi t`Q`Uv tkl Kti Awg KuctZ KuctZ P t j hvB emoi lci
Zjvq gvtmwvRi (Zvi t) KvQi | Avgvi gl t`tLb tm etS tdtj wK
nqtQ| Ktj gti tQN tm-B ej t j v| Awg weQvbg i t`q `yNEv Kur jvg|

GKUv Pwi t tK KZUv fvtj vevmtj Zvi Rb" `yNEv ati Kur hvq? wKs' Dcb`v`tm GB
gZi` tki weeiY cto Gi wQb tevSvi Dcvq tbBN (tKD wPrKvi Kti etj l tV,
mvKtm GtmQ| GB mvKfmi m t`q Ktj i`kktei` wZv Rvotq AvtQ wbeofite|)

... OmvKfmi K_v fvetZ fvetZ tm ev`vg MvQvvi KvQi hvq, Avi tckve
Kivi mgql tPov Kti mvKfmi K_v fvevi, wKs' Gevi Avi tm Zvi

`wZi bvmvj cvq bv| `B Kutai tFzi gv_vUv cwLi Qvbi gZv MfR
w`q Kcvj Uv ev`vgMvQi , woi lci tVm w`q ti tL wOj nq etm vK
tm| ci w`b mKvtj mvSv tmwvqv emoi tCQb gqj v t j tZ wMq AvKv
t`K tbtg AvmZ vKv kKb ,tj tK t`L tZ cvl qvi AvM chS-emoi
tKD Zvi nwm cvq bv|

GB eYv cto wK Kviv gtb nteN GUv tj Lvi ci tj LK KuctZ KuctZ tj Lvi
tUvej t`K Dtv wMqOj b, Avi weQvbg i t`q `yNEv ati tKt`wQj b? tj L tKi
AvteM-fvtj vevmvi Lei cvl qv GZ mnR bq!

Kvqmi GZB gMentq wQjv th, AtbKNY ati Zvi bvg ati th tKD GKRB
WwKwWwK KitQN tm Zv i b tZB cvqvb, ev i tbi eS tZ cvti w| nvr GKUv UvK
Lp tRvti nY`w t j Zvi tNvi fvtO Avi tKvbt, tKD ZvtK WwKtQ| Gw K-l w K
ZwKtq tm t`tL, iv`vi l cvti Rwgj | tm nvZ vtotj Rwgj etj N O`wov AvmO| O
iv`v Lp e`v` cvl n l qv KwB; A_P l tKvbtw tK bv ZwKtq Ae j x vq cvl nq
Gtj vN thb, t`Lv t`wLi `vq`v qZi l i bq, Mvmo l qv v`i | Rwgj Gi KgB, mevB
thv tK w`v`w nte ati tbtN tm tmUv tKB`v`v wK Kti tZvtj | AvtMI Ggb
wQj vN Kvqmi GB Rb" l tK Lp cO` KitZv, GLt v g` nq ZwKtq i Btj v |
Rwgj Gtm ej t j vN

GZNY ati tZvtK WwKw, i b wQmB bv, tZvi nqtQ Uv wK i w?

tLqj Kivi w|

Zv Ki we tKb? fvti RMtZ Wp w`tq Qm th! Zv tqtQ Uv tK?

tKvb tqtQ Uv?

Avti hvi mvt` GZNY wQj ! NEwZtbK AvtM GLvb w`q hvl qvi mgq
t`tLw, Bt`Q Kti WwKw| GLb, tdivi mgq t`Ljvg we`vq w`wQm, ZvB Avi
Avm w| GZ Mfvi gtbv hvm w`q l i mvt` K_v ej wQj th, WwKtZ Bt`Q Kti w|
tK ti tqtQ Uv?

Kvqmi mgm`vq cto hvq| wK cwi Pq t`qv hvq exw_i? wK bvg t`qv hvq exw_i
m t`q Zvi m`utK? GBi Kg mgm`vq tm AvtMI AtbKevi cto tQN tKvbtv tKvbtv
m`utK tKvbtv bvg w`tZ cvti w, msAv w`tZ cvti w| Aek` GBme gntZcGwotq
hvl qvi Rb" GKUv wQy bvg w`q t`qv hvq| thgb Rwgj i cKie DEti ej v hvqN
eUz` hw l K_vUv wK bq| Zvt` i gta` th eUz i wQj v bv Zv ASZ AvRtK cwi`vi
nq tM tQ| vKtj Gme K_v GZw b chS-tMvcb Kti ivL tZv bv exw_| Zviv hLb
m`utKeva wbtq Lp fvebv wSv` KitZv, ZLb GB Rwgj B GKevi etj wQj N Om`uK`
gvtb Kb fvi tmb, gvtb msjvc| Avgv` i gta` GB PPvUv tbB etj B Avgv` i

məúK^otjv `Zwi nq bv, `yGKUv ntj l tUtK bv|0 exw_i m½l Zvi tmB mgmiv ntqtQ| AZGe l tK Avi eUzejv Dcvq tbB| Zvntj wK ejv hvq? tčgKv? bv, Zv`i gta` tZv tčg| nqib| Zvntj? Rwigj tK ejv hvqN l tqtqUv Avgvi eÜi ney`y! GK_v i`btj Rwigj wBNFz nvmvnm Kite| ej teN Zv, eÜi neyEDtqi m½ ZB NÉvi ci NÉv aŋi wK GZ K_v ewj m? AZGe GUv tKvŋbv cwiPq ntZ cvŋi bv| ZvQrov, GUv ej tj exw_i m½ Zvi məúK^o LwbKUv Acgvb| Kiv nq| GB məúK^o th bigB tnvK^o Gi m½ AŋK ArŋeM, AŋK `šZ, AŋK fvtj vevm Rwoŋ AvŋO^o eÜz`y ej tj hvi wKQ^o tevSv hvq bv|

Amjeav_vKtj ej vi `iKvi tbB^o Kvgmiv tK Pc Kti_vKtZ t`tLB nqtZv Rwigj etj |

bv Amjeav tbB, wKŠ` l i m½ Avgvi məúK^o tKvŋbv bvg w`tZ cvi wQ bv|

l, ZB GLt^o tmBme mgmiv wbtq AwQm! məúK^o evŋai Rulj Zv t`tK wK tZvi tKvŋbv b g^o wj te bv!

Kvŋv tgtj bmk? Avgvi tZv avi Yv gvbt^o l i Rxeŋb th məúK^o t^o Mto l t^o v, tm_tjvi KZ_tjv mvgwRK big_vKtj l Zvi aibaviY Avi msÁv L^o tZ L^o tZB GKRB gvbt^o l i mviv Rxeŋb Pj th tZ cvŋi| fvm`m, gvbt^o l i B mvgwRK bvg_tj vtKB Avkto aŋi N bBtj Zvi Avi `vfwK Rxeŋbcb Kiv ntZv bv| Avgvi tZv gŋb nq e`w^o gvbt^o l i meŋPtq eo msKUv GB məúK^o eva wbtqB|

ešj vg, GLb tqtqUv məŋU ej t`wL, Awg tZv`i məúK^o tKvŋbv bvg w`tZ cvi Kx bv!

Kvgmvi mst^o t^o exw_i m½ Zvi məúK^o eY^o w`tj, Rwigj AŋK^o Y Pc Kti t`tK tntm tdtj N bv, G məúK^o tKvŋbv bvg nq bv! mwZ`B ZB mgmiv AwQm!

Zviv `Rb nuU^o tZ `i` Kti wQj | nuU^o tZ nuU^o tZ kvnevM tgvto Avmvi wKQ^o Y ciB Avŋi KUv NUbv NŋU| GKRB wMvŋi U weŋmuZv, ZvŋK mevB tZv dv^o j gvgv etj WŋtK, kvnevM tgvto cejx e`vstKi mvgŋb Zvi wMvŋi U i t`vKvb, GK c`vtKU tMvi wj d Avi GKUv g`vP wbtq Kvgmiv i mvgŋb Gŋm `wovN gvgv, Kiv b ci Avctb^o t` l j vg, tbb|

Kvgmvi AevK ntj l eštZ bv w`tq nvZ ewotq wMvŋi U t^o bq, tntm etj N Avctb fvtj v AvŋQb?

AwQ GK i Kg| Avctb XvKvq_vŋnb bv gvgv?

niv, XvKvqB_wK|

t`wn bv th Avctb^o t! AvŋM tZv tivR hvl qvi mgq Avgvi KvQ t` wMvŋi U wbtZb, AŋKw` b bv t` BLv fwe wK nBtj v Avctbi, Avi Avŋmb bv K`vb! Avctb fvtj v AvŋQb gvgv?

niv, fvtj v AwQ|

Kvgmvi `vL^o N Rwigj nvmŋQ, Zvi tPvL tKŠZK l tKŠZj, tj vKUv Pj tMtj a` b wPtq wRtAm Kti N

wK məúK^o?

niv?

GB tj vtKi mvŋ tZvi məúK^o wK, Kvgmvi!

mwZ` fvevi gŋZv| KZw` b tm GB Gj vKvq Avŋm bv, tj vKUv KvŋQ wMvŋi U tKt^o bv, A_P tm ZvŋK wKB gŋb ti tLŋQ, GgbwK Zvi wMvŋi U i e`vU chŠt wK məúK^o i aŋ tmuZv-weŋmuZv? Avi wKQybv? Avi tKvŋbv gvbwK AbŋwZi msik^o Zv tbB GLt^o b?

Rwigj GLt^o b nvmŋQ, tZvi fvm`Uv l Ggb ti Kvgmvi, weŋq_tj v i ay tZvi mvgŋb GŋmB nvmRi nq!

bv, Zv tKb? nvmRi nq AŋbtKi mvgŋb, wKŠ` Gfŋte nqtZv Zviv tŋte t`tL bv, GB tZv! ev` t` GB cŋ½| Zvi tPtq Pj, tKv_vl wŋtq eim, Mj vUv GKUv tFRvB|

AvRtK ZB tKv_vq Mj v tFRwe?

tKb, mvKi v ev wKtK Pj!

me eÜ|

tKb?

AvRtK i mevi bv?

l, i mevŋi eÜ_vŋK bmk?

tm tZv AŋK AvŋM t`tKB, ZB Rwbm bv!

wbqvZ tLj bv Gme Rvbt^o! wKŠ` eÜ_vŋK tKb? QvU i w`bB tZv Avŋv RgRgvU Kti tLj v ivLvi K_v!

tKvb t`tk AwQm fvtj tMwQm? i mevŋi gŋ i t`vKvb tLj v ivLj tZvj cvotq hvte bv!

Kvgmvi nvŋm| Kx nvm`Ki e`vcv! mviv cv`exi tKv_vl QvU i w`tb evi eÜ_vŋK bv| Avi ZvQrov, mviv mŋv tLj v_vKtj i mevi wK t`vl Ktj v? i ay i mevŋi g` tLj B cvc nq, Ab` tKvŋbv t^o b nq bv? AvRtK GZw` b ci tLZ Bŋ`Q Ki tQ, A_P AvRtKB cvl qv hvte bv| Kvgmiv i tgvRvUvB Lvivc nŋtq tMtj v| AvŋM tZv Bŋ`Q Ki tj l memgq Lvl qv ntZv bv, cŋKtU cqmv_vKtZv bv etj |

AvRtK UvKv AvtQñ mKvtj exw_i m½ tei`tbvi mgq teik Kti UvKv wbtq
teiw tqtQ, tmUv c¼q LiPB nqwb | AvRtKi c¼iv LiP Pwjj tqtQ exw_B |

Kvqmvi Avevi Ab`gb`c`ntq hwr`Oj | Rwgj Ñ Pj , GgubtZB tKv_vl ewmñ
ej tj tm Rwgjtj i m½ nuUtZl `i` Kti Ges c¼q Ac¼mivKfvte etj Ñ

Rvbm Rwgj , KvRj , gvfb Avgvi tevB, AvgvtK GKUv Dcwva w`tqvQj Ñ AÜ
Rv`Ki!

AÜ Rv`Ki! gvfb wK?

Rv`Kiiv thgb Rv`yt`wLq`kRt`i g» Kti, tZgub`kRt`i g» we`stq
Awffz I Avbw`Z gj_ t`tL wbtRI Avb>`cvq | wKs` Avgiv, gvfb tj LKiv ev
wKixiv bwiK AÜ Rv`Ki | KviY Avgiv Avgvt`i tj Lv w`tq, mj w`tq, iO w`tq
cvK-`kR-tkZvt`i Awffz Kw, wew`sz Kw, wKs`tmUv wdti t`Lvi gtZv mgq
ev tPvL tKvfbvUvB Avgvt`i tbB |

Kvqmvi e`vL`v Kti e`vcviUv eyStq w`tj Rwgj wKQjY Pc Kti t`tK etj Ñ
DcwvaUv wKs`my`i | wKs`iayZB ev tj LKiv tKb, GK At`me gvbj B tZv ZvB |

wK i Kg?

Rv`Ki kÄUvi m½ g»Zv Ges we`stqi m¼KAvtQ | Rv`yt`tL Avgiv GKB
m½ g» Ges wew`sz nB | tmw`K t`tK wePvi Kti `vLñ gvbj wK`iaytj Lv ctoB
g» wew`sz nq? ev Mvb`i`tb? ev Qme t`tL? Ab`wKQfz nq bv? GB ai tZvdi¼j
gvgyi K_vñ ZvtK GK c`vtKU wmvvtiU AvbtZ t`tL wK Avgiv GKB m½ wew`sz I
g» nBwb? ntZ cvti Ñ GB we`sq ev g»Zvi gv`vUv tZgb teik bv, wKs`ntqvQ tZv!
A_P tj vKUv RvbtZB cvitj v bv, Zvi GB tQvÆ KvRUkz`Rb gvbj tK Kxfvte
fivevt`Q! GgbwK tm nqtZv KvRUv tftewPst Ktiwb, ev Avgvt`i tK g» ev wew`sz
Kivi Rb`l Ktiwb, Kti tQ `vfwKfvteB, wKs` Avgvt`i c¼Zwqv ntqtQ
Ab`iKg | GBiKg D`vniY wK Anin cvl qv hvte bv Avgvt`i Pvi cvtk?

K_vUv Lvivc ewj mwb |

Avti GUv t`tK tZv i wZgtZv m¼utKp msÄvl w`tq t`qv hvq |

tmUv Avevi wK i Kg?

`Rb gvbtli gta` th m¼KZvi GKRb AÜ Rv`Ki, AvtiKRb g» `kR |
e`vcviUv Aek` Ggb bq th, th `kR tm memgb `kR, Avmtj `RbB c¼Zgnfz`
GKBm½ `kR Ges Rv`Ki Ñ Zte Zviv tKDB wbtRi Ae`vUv efs DVtZ cvti
bv |

wKs`t`vt`v, Gfvte m¼KpK wWdvBb Kivi wec` AvtQ |

tKb?

Ggb tZv bv th, `Rb gvbtli gta` m¼utKp mgq Zviv`iaß g» I wew`szB
nq! wei³, ¶ä, i wMl tZv ntZ cvti!

Zv cvti | tm¶t` GKUvAb`fvte wWdvBb Kiti B nq | ai, m¼Knt`Q GKUv
i½gÄ | tmLvfb GKRb AwftbZv/Awftb`x, AvtiKRb `kR; `RbB c¼Zgnfz`
GKB m½ `vUvB; eo e`vcvi nt`Q `RbtK memgg `vUv Ae`vfbB `vKtZ nt`Q |
wKs` `RbB wbtRtK tKej `kR wntmte tftte Pjt tQ, tKDB Zvi wbtRi Awftbqi
fwgKv m¼U mtpZb bq | GB th wbtRi `ØZPwi t m¼U AmtpZbZvñ GUvB nqtZv
m¼utKp hZ mgm`vi KviY |

fvvj vB etj wQm, wKs` K_v nt`Qñ tZvtKI wK m¼utKp tivtM tctjv th, Lp
wWdvBb Kivi tPov KivQm?

Avi ewj m bv! g»³ bvB, tZvi mvt`_vKtj Gme t`tK g»³ bvBñ LvtyLv
mnR Rxeþbi gta` RuWj Zv XwKtq w`m ZB | ZB tj vK mjeavi bv | GiKg GKRb
wec`RbK tj vtKi mvt`_Pj vUv KZLwb wivc`, tftte t`Ltz nte |

Kvqmvi nv nv Kti tntm tdj tj v | Rwgjtj i GB UvBci K_v evji Af`vmlv
cjt bv | G wbtq AtbK fj tevSvejSI ntqtQñ GgbwK Kvqmvti m½ Gkevi
SMovl ntqvQj | OtZvi mvt`_Pj v hvte Kx bv, tftte t`Ltz nte Ñ GiKg GKUv
K_v`i`tb Gkevi Kvqmvi fxlY t¶t c DtvQj Ñ ØAvgvi mvt`_Pj v hvte bv tZv Kvi
mvt`_hvte`iwb? eis AvgviB tftte t`Lv`i Kvi, tZvi mvt`_Pj v hvte Kx bv! Ø

Rwgj fxlY AevK Avi Avnz ntq ZvwtqvQj Zvi w`tKñ ZB Ggb tLtc
DVvj tKb?

ZB GB ai tbi K_v ewj m tKb?

Avti Avvg wK wmi qvmij ewj? ej ZvgB hw` Zvntj tZv Avi Pj ZvgB bv!

ZeyZB thLvfb-tmLvfb hLb-ZLb Gme K_v ej tZ cwim bv!

GZ wmi qvmij wbtj Avi KLtbbvB ej tev bv |

Rwgj mwZ` Zvici t`tK K_vUv ej tZv bv | AvR GZw`b ci tmB K_vUv`i`tb
gRv j vMtj v Kvqmvti i, nv nv Kti nvmjtj v, eüw`b Ggb c¼Y Lfj nvfmwb tm | Rwgj
AevKñ nvmQm tKb?

tZvi K_v evji ai bUv e`j vtj v bv, bv?

bv ti t`v`e`ej tMtQñ ZB etj B ej jvg, mevi mvt`_Gfvte ewj bv,
AvtMi tPq KZ mveavb ntq tMwQ!

Rwgj gb Lvivc Kti tdj tj v | Kvqmvi ej tj vñ GB, tZvi gb Lvivc ntq
Mvtj v bwiK?

Rwgj nVvr Kti Dtv `wvtj vñ Avgvi GK RvqMvq thtZ nte ti t`v`e`
AvRtK hvB |

Kvqmvi AevK| Ggb wK ntj v nVvr th, Ggb Kti Ptj thtZ nte!
wKŠ Rwgj mWZ hvl qvi Dt`vM wbtj v| ej tj v, ZB Avmv tQto w`tqm, Avgvi Lp wec` nta tMto ti Kvqmvi | ZB Qrov tZv Avgvi tKvtrv eUzWtj v bv...

Rwgj K_v tkl bv KtiB `Z we`vq tbq| thb cwj tq hvq| Kvqmvi Avevi I wev`SZ | I wK nVvr Lp AvteMcEY nta DtVwQj, Avi tmUv j Kvtbvi Rb`B Ggbfite Ptj tMtj v?

I i tkl K_vUv fvevi gZv| Kvqmvi th I i Kvto Ggbfite wQtj vN tm Qrov Rwgjtj i Avi tKvtrv eUB wQtj v bv, GB K_vUv tZv tKvtrv b Rvbn nqwb! Ggb AvteMcEY nta tKvtrv b wKQy etj I wB Rwgj | GiKg Avtiv KZwKQy th Zvi bv Rvbn nta Avto, tK Rvrb!

23.

Rwgj Ptj hvl qvi ciciB LeiUv tctqWj vg| GKUv Zi`Y tQtj, AvkdvK, Gtm RvbtqWj N`UeUv fvB Amv`| KtqKw b AvtM GKevi t`vK nta tMtQ| nvmcvZvtj wQtj b, GLb evmvq Aek, wKŠ Lp `eP nta ctotQb|O`i`tbB gtb ntj vN cOq mvZ-AvU gym elz fvBtqi I Lvtb hvl qv nqwb| fvex gviv tMtQb MZ wWtm`fi, nVvr KtiB| tmB Lei tctqI hvl qv nqwb! elz fvBtqi `B tQtj tqtqB cEvmx, Av`wi K At`B Mfxi wbtm`/2 Rxb-hvcB KtqB wZwb| Zui Kvto tMtj mntR I Vv hvq bv, AtbKLwb mgq wbtq thtZ nq, tmB mgq Kti DVtZ cwiwb etj hvl qv nqwb| gtb ntj v, Lp ZvovZwv GKevi hvl qv `iKvi! KLb Kx nta hvq, ej v tZv hvq bv! UeUv fvBtK etj v, AvMvgx i`mevi Awg Avmtev|O AvkdvKtK etj wQj vg Awg| ZLb Ki bvI Kw wB N` KtqK N`Ev ciB gg`SK LeiUv i`btZ nte AvgvtK!

ciw`b mKvj t`tKB tdvb| eUv`b hviv Avgvi tLwRLeiB tbqwb, Zvivi GK GK Kti tdvb Kti LeiUv w`tZ `vtK| gungy`j ntki GB `xN`bxieZv cte`Awg th AtbKw`b ati Zui KvQvKwQ wQj vg, tmUv tevanq GK-Kvb `yKvb Kti mevi KvtoQB tctotQ tMtQ| bBtj mevB AvgvtK LeiUv t`qvi Rb`e`-ntte tKb?

Lei tctqI Avgvi thtZ Bt`Q Ktiwb| Agb cOYeS-GKRb gvbtI i wPi-bxie gL t`Lv Lp Ktoi! wKŠ GBme AvteMi tPtq cOqvRbUv etov! elz fvBtqi mSvbi v GLvrb tbB, `vdb-Kvdtbi Kx e`e`v ntaqtQ, tmUv t`Lvi Rb`B thtZ ntj v!

knx` ep`xRex tMvi`v`bi t`qj tNtm AwZ mvaviY GKUv KeTi hLb elz fvBtK i`Btq t`qv ntj v, ZLb Avtkcvtk Zui GKkVj xb mZx`P` i KvdtK t`Lv bv tMtj I, wftoi KgWZ wQtj v bv tgvfUB, eis RvqvMuv ntaqWj tj vtK-tj vKvi Y`| Zvi I AvtM hLb evsj v GKvfwg i PZfi Gtb N`EvLvbtKi Rb` ZvtK ivLv nq, ZLtbv gvbtI i wfo mvgj t`qv cOq Am`e nta ctO, hw` I tmLvrb Zui eUv`i Lp

mvgv` AsktkB Dcw`Z t`Lv hvq| GZ tj vK Zvntj Gtj v tKvtrv tK? Kviv Giv? elz fvBtqi mt`/2 Gt`i m`uKB ev wK? tPrviv-my Z Kvco-tPici t`tL tKvtrvfvteB gtb nq bv th, GB tj vK`tj vi mt`/2 Avt`S tKvtrv m`uK`_vKtZ cvti Zui | Awg Lp wbiw L Kti Zvt`i tPbvi tPov Kw | wKŠ KLtbv-KLtbv KvdtK-KvdtK GKUv AvalztPbv gtb ntj I AvtM tKv`vq t`tLwQ ev Avt`S t`tLwQ Kx bv eP`S DVtZ cwi bv| Nti-wditi thme tPbvgl tPvtL cto, Zviv cOvbZ Avgvt`i B mnhv`x-eUevUe, tKD tKD AMR| wKŠ Zvt`i msL`v Aí | cOq tgj v-fvOv wftoi gvbtI i tKvtrv n`m Kivi DcvqB LpR cvB bv! DcvqvS`i bv t`tL Awg GKevi wMtq elz fvBtqi gL t`Lvi K_v fvetj I, mvrn Kti DVtZ cwi bv| I B cOYeS-gvbtI wB`O`c cto `vKv mn` Kiv KwB nte Avgvi Rb`| cwi w`vZUv Awg GovtZ PvB, wKŠ hZB GovtZ PvB, ZtZvB tPtc etm eP`Ki I ci | elz fvB tbB, G thb fvev hvq bv! GB kni wK Rvrb, Zvt`i KZetov GKRB evUe AvR Ptj tMtj b! w`wB i aygtLi K_v w`tq GB kni i mPj wP` wbg`y Ki tZ cvitZb, wZwb th KZUv fvtrvtefmwQtj b GtK, KZUv tctq `vKtj KvRuv GZ mntR Kiv hvq, GB kni tevanq Zv eStZ Pqvwb| cwOge`/2 t`tK D0v` nta Gt`tk Gtm wZwb tZv cPiv RxebUv GB kniB cvi Kti w`tj b! wKŠ Zui Ptj hvl qvi w`tb, kni evmxi GB cOq-Abjcw`wZ cOvY Kti t`q, elz fvB Gt`i tKD wQtj b bv! wKŠ GB th GZ GZ gvbtI, Zviv Kviv, tKvtrv tK Gtmto, elz fvBtK Giv wKfite wPbtZv? w`el qUv wbtq K_v ej vi Rb` Awg Ggb GKRBtK LpRtZ `wK th nqtZv Gt`i tK wPtb DVtZ cvite, ev mevBtK bv wPbtj I GKUv m`f awtq w`tZ cvite| elz fvBtqi mvrnw`Z eUv i GB KvR KtZ cvite etj gtb nq bv| ZvOrov, Zvi eUv i tKv`vq, i wdk AvRv`-Avej nmbvZ-gwcl`j nK Qrov Avi tKD Avtmwv, GB fi`v`v`i ev`emk eUv i tevanq Ntgv`Ob! elz fvB `xN`b wbtRtK mevKQy t`tK wbtRtK mwi tq ti tLwQtj b, t`Owbe`wB ej v hvq, ZvB etj Zui GB Ptj hvl qvi w`tbl eUv i Avmteb bv! GUv tKv ai`bi m`uK` tKv ai`bi eUzV? Awg tZv Rwb, wZwb KZUv eUz-AŠ-cOv wQtj b, Zui Kvto emtj Avtiv AtbKwKQj mt`/2 Amberh`vte eUv`i Mi KZ ggZv w`tq N`Evi ci N`Ev ati KtZb! GBme wewa fvebvq RR`Z nta nta Awg eis Ggb GKRBtK LpRtZ `wK w`wB elz fvBtK KvQ t`tK tPtb, A_P mvrnZ` RMtZi mt`/2 hvi tKvtrv thvMvthM tbB| wK tmBmgqB Avnmv fvB Gtj b N` Awg ZvtK wPbZvg bv, wZwb LpR wbtj b AvgvtK N` Avi wbtRtK hLb cwi Pq w`tj b BQvcjv Ktj tRi wcl`Ycvj wntmte, ZLb Awg cOq PgtK DVj vg| BQvcjv! GB bvg tZv Lp tPbv! tPbvUv elz fvBtqi Kj`vtY| Kvtrv eid, cOzw`b GKw i`gvj Avi BQvcjv| BQvcjv Ktj R| tmBLvrb meR PvKwi Kti, Aw`O`K PvKwi, kni wclti AvmTz Pvc, cvti bv| `jmn-AwbtOZ-Mwbgq GK Rxbhvtbi

gta`_vKtZ _vKtZ th knievmx eUzAvj Zvtdi Kvto Gtm tfto ctoN̄ ŌAvng Avi
 cviŋQ bvŋ etj | mKs' eUzAvj Zvd Lp̄ tewk fimv w̄ tZ cvti bv | eis ōftj hvevi
 ¶lgZv ceZcōvY nlqv PvBŌ etj meRtK mewKQy ftj hvevi civgk̄* q | mKsev
 Kvtrv eitdi Ave`j Lvtrv K, t̄ k̄wefivMi dtj Dōv̄; wbtRi k̄kte Wfe _vKv
 Ave`j Lvtrv K | Zvi eD tiLv | binwi Wv³v | civY gms | gv | gwY fvBRvb |
 wMixerjv | ivbv | gva | Avng thb GBevi mevBtK wPtb DVtZ cviŋQ | IB tZv`nie
 gwUtz cv mewQtg Kū tZ etmtōN̄ ŌCk̄j, Ck̄j Avgvti ZBjv bvl ...P¶ltZv`βLvb,
 Avi KtZv t̄ LvBev, Ck̄j Avgvti ZBjv bvl | ō mewKQy t̄ tL, me K_v t̄ t̄e`nie
 GB w̄m̄v̄s̄-t̄c̄s̄Ōm̄Qj tmB KZKvj AvtM̄N̄ ĀtbK mKQyZvi t̄ Lv ntq t̄m̄Q, ĀtbK,
 ĀtbK, Avi`iKvi tbB Zvi t̄ Lvi N̄ Avi gwUtz cv mewQtg Kū tZ etm̄Qj, tmB
 Kvb̄e Zvi GLt̄bv_vt̄gw | Avi l̄w̄ t̄ k̄ t̄ Lv, f̄ie Zvi fvov t̄ xj w̄btq f̄vevP̄vKv
 gL Kti`w̄otq AvtQ | Ck̄t̄i KvtQ w̄btRtK Ztj t̄bqvi Rb` evqbr aiv evtci
 Kvb̄ḡl̄i`k̄ t̄ t̄L | Zvi ḡtb c̄to hv̄t̄Q, GB evcB GK̄w̄ b KZme Ātj S̄m̄KK K_v
 ej t̄Zv N̄ ŌXvK eBjv K_v, XvKx eBjv K_v; th w̄bK w̄btRt̄i evRvBqv`βt̄Q n̄vi
 Kvto hv̄ w̄ ev n̄v ZvB evRvqv`v̄LvB̄tev | ... Ziv eſQ bv, n̄v mK evRvBe, evRvq
 w̄Mqv gb; t̄ci_g w̄btRt̄i evRvB m̄L, k̄v̄l̄ḡv̄l̄ hv̄ aiQ t̄nB evBRv DvEŌ | ... Ōn̄b
 gw̄w̄l̄` Aw̄Q̄t̄j v bv, Znb evRvB Aw̄Q̄t̄j v; ceZ evBRv DVtQ, Rj evBRv DVtQ, gwU
 evBRv DVtQ, aw̄i w̄l̄ evBRv DVtQ, evBRv DVtQ AvKvK | Zvi ci m̄vb evBRv DVtj v
 gb | Rb̄, evBRv DVtj v gb | aḡ, gvbeR̄xeb... | ō mKs' n̄i t̄ei Kvb̄e Avi`f̄i t̄ei
 weḡp`kv Avt`S`ūk̄Ki t̄Q bv`qvt̄K | tm Zvi Kvtrv thSebeZx kixi w̄btq w̄ḡUw̄ḡU
 n̄vmt̄Q, Avi Mw̄Ygqv tmB n̄vmt̄Z c̄to f̄`s̄ ntq hv̄t̄Q | ej t̄K t̄ Lv hv̄t̄Q | IB w̄ t̄K,
 h̄t̄x̄i AvN̄v̄t̄ ¶l̄Zwe¶l̄Z Zvi R̄xeb, A_P ḡt̄L tmB Aw̄e`si Yxq D̄w̄³N̄ Ōgv̄b | eo
 fv̄t̄j v... gv̄b | eo m̄y | ō weo weo Kti tm mK IB GKB K_v etj P̄tj t̄Q GZv̄ b
 āt̄i? gw̄Y fvBRvb̄t̄K t̄ w̄L, K̄w̄d̄t̄bi Kvto w̄m̄t̄q n̄w̄Zw̄e`i`i` K̄ti t̄Qb̄N̄ ŌGB eUz | V,
 t̄Zvi ḡZi weeiYUv bv w̄j t̄LB th hvl qvi AvtqvRb K̄ti w̄Qm, NUbv m̄K! M̄vav K̄w̄w̄Kv!
 GB m̄t̄hv̄M t̄KD Qv̄to? w̄j L̄t̄Z c̄w̄i m, w̄j t̄L d̄v̄j | Avng t̄Zv w̄j L̄t̄Z Rv̄bt̄j Kēti
 hv̄l̄ qvi Avt̄M w̄btRiUv w̄btRB w̄j t̄L thZvg | w̄j t̄L hv̄ ti eUz b̄B̄t̄j Kēti w̄m̄t̄q
 Avd̄tm̄m Kiwe! KvMR-Kj g Ḡtb t̄ t̄ev? w̄j L̄we? bw̄K t̄fUw̄K t̄gt̄i c̄toB _vK̄we? ō
 gv̄gv̄em̄oi tmB Av̄ōh̄k̄v̄s̄-w̄Zi w̄Zti c̄K̄t̄i i M̄fxi t̄M̄vcB Zj t̄ t̄k̄ w̄Pi Kvtrv i ḡt̄Zv
 N̄vḡt̄q _vKv AĀyAvi ḡĀ | t̄ w̄L D̄t̄v Ḡtm̄Q Zv̄t̄i t̄K̄vgj -w̄b̄-ūvcZv w̄btq! ēf̄ov
 l̄ ev̄ t̄K t̄ w̄L w̄Zb̄t̄U w̄k̄i i jvk w̄btq Ḡtm̄Q, Kei t̄Luovi AvtqvRb Ki t̄Q! ev̄sj v
 GKv̄t̄W̄ḡi GB Av̄r̄F̄v̄Z c̄ō²Y IB w̄Zb̄ b̄v-bv-Rv̄bv w̄k̄i i jvk M̄h̄Y Ki t̄e t̄Kb?
 mKs' ēf̄ov l̄ ev̄ t̄K t̄m̄Uv t̄evS̄t̄e t̄K, tm Zvi KvR K̄ti B̄ hv̄t̄Q, Avi N̄ ŌGK Ac̄w̄_@
 Av̄Ōb̄eM̄j vq ej t̄j, Ōtm̄bv̄iv, t̄Zvḡt̄Mv evc-gv̄t̄q gwU cvq bvB, t̄Zḡiv cvBjv |

`ybv̄t̄Z Zvḡt̄Mvi K̄t̄bv`_bv bvB | t̄Zvḡt̄Mvi ḡtb K̄t̄bv`_vM j̄v̄t̄M bvB, Avj w̄e
 t̄Zvḡt̄Mvi K_v īb̄tev, Avj w̄e h̄vb Avgvti te`-t̄q, tm̄bv̄iv t̄Zḡiv K̄t̄qv | Ō Avej
 t̄n̄v̄t̄m̄t̄KI t̄Pbv hv̄t̄Q, tm̄B iKg Ki`Y w̄elȲe ḡL N̄ Ōk̄k̄te wegvZvi m̄sm̄v̄i
 w̄bḡf̄v̄t̄e c̄ūZ n̄t̄q̄Qb, ḡtb c̄to tm̄Bme | ḡtb c̄to M̄ōg, GK GKwU`xN̄P̄b,
 M̄ōt̄gi Rj evqy t̄gt̄V̄c_, w̄e`Ȳ*km̄t̄¶l̄Z, gw̄Uj M̄Ū, ū ū evZ̄m, c̄ūZ n̄t̄j |
 tm̄L̄v̄tb Gme w̄Q̄t̄j v... h̄t̄Zv etj v, k̄ke ḡv̄tb wegvZvi AZ̄v̄P̄vi, k̄ke ḡv̄tb`t̄L, tm̄
 ZeyP̄vq, m̄KQ̄ZB Zv̄t̄K t̄evS̄t̄ev hv̄q bv, etj Av̄t̄iv`v̄l, Av̄t̄iv`t̄L`v̄l, Avgvt̄K
 k̄ke`v̄l, Avgvt̄K t̄Kv̄t̄j bvl, Avgvt̄K ḡv̄t̄iv... | Ō l̄w̄ t̄k t̄LvKvi Ae`v̄Uv`v̄t̄Lv̄N̄
 GB fiv`ȳt̄i tm̄Ggb GK f̄w̄t̄Z Z̄w̄K̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q thb Zvi t̄Pv̄L m̄Ūv̄ t̄bt̄gt̄Q | Avi
 ZvB̄N̄ Ōt̄LvKv t̄Kv̄t̄bv K_v ej t̄j v bv | P̄cP̄vc Z̄w̄K̄t̄q iB̄t̄j v N̄bv̄ḡv̄b AŪKv̄t̄i
 w̄t̄K | ... c̄w̄bi D̄c̄t̄i n̄vl̄qvi bvP̄b`i`i` n̄t̄q̄Q | ev̄sj v K̄w̄eZvi GKwU weovj
 AŪKv̄t̄K t̄QvU t̄QvU etj i ḡt̄Zv`_vev`w̄t̄q j̄ȳK̄t̄q Av̄t̄Q, Ōw̄ot̄q w̄t̄Q, Avi ŌP̄j
 b̄w̄g Av̄l̄v̄p Av̄m̄qv̄t̄Q ōi t̄bi S̄uc w̄t̄q D`v̄t̄bi GK c̄ōs̄-t̄t̄K Aci c̄ōs̄-t̄QvUw̄U
 K̄ti b̄Z`iZ w̄Rcm̄x Zv K̄w̄ot̄q w̄bt̄Q, thb w̄k̄j K̄w̄b`k̄ke | k̄ke R̄xeb ev̄evi
 Av̄tm̄ bv t̄Kb? Av̄m̄t̄j R̄xeb ḡv̄tbB`k̄ke; R̄xebf̄i gv̄b | GB GKUv H̄k̄h̄B f̄w̄Ōt̄q
 Lvq, Avi t̄Kv̄t̄bv c̄w̄R̄cv̄Av̄ tbB Zvi | GB GK A`w̄Z̄ R̄xe, av̄t̄c av̄t̄c Giv
 w̄bt̄R̄t̄i`īt̄K t̄QvU K̄ti t̄Zv̄t̄j, i t̄³ w̄gt̄k Av̄t̄Q Ḡt̄i w̄bt̄R̄t̄i`ī c̄Zb | Ō Avi t̄LvKv̄t̄K
 t̄ L̄t̄Z t̄ L̄t̄Z, n̄q̄t̄Zv Av̄n̄m̄bv fv̄B ZLb Avgvt̄K m̄KQyēj w̄Q̄t̄j b, A_P, Avgvi K̄v̄t̄b
 ev̄t̄R̄ eUz fv̄B̄t̄qi K̄ĒN̄ Ōt̄`k̄f̄v̄t̄Mi mgq Avgvi ev̄ev GLv̄tb P̄tj Ḡtm̄Q̄t̄j b w̄K̄B,
 mKs' Avgiv Av̄m̄t̄Z Pv̄B̄b | ev̄ev mi K̄vix Pv̄K̄wi K̄i t̄Zb, f̄vi Z f̄v̄t̄Mi mgq mi K̄vix
 KgP̄wi t̄i Ackb t̄ qvi e`e`v̄ Kiv n̄t̄q̄Qj, A_¶ t̄K t̄Kv̄b t̄ t̄k _vK̄t̄Z P̄vq t̄m̄Uv
 tm̄ w̄bt̄RB Ackb w̄t̄q w̄K̄ K̄ti w̄bt̄Z cvi t̄Zv | t̄Zv, w̄Zwb Ackb w̄t̄q c̄w̄k̄`v̄b P̄tj
 Ḡtm̄Q̄t̄j b | gv mKs' GLv̄tb Av̄m̄v̄i e`v̄c̄v̄t̄i Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄i B Av̄M̄h̄x w̄Q̄t̄j b bv | ev̄ev P̄tj
 Ḡtm̄Q̄t̄j b etj gv GKUv m̄sK̄t̄U c̄to w̄Q̄t̄j b |`v̄ḡx P̄tj Ḡtm̄Q̄b A_P w̄Zwb | Lv̄t̄bB
 c̄to Av̄t̄Qb t̄Q̄t̄j t̄gt̄q w̄btq, t̄ev̄S̄v bv, Ae`v̄Uv w̄K? Avi w̄Zwb th Av̄m̄t̄Z Pv̄b̄b Zvi
 K̄vi Y m̄K R̄v̄t̄bv? K̄vi Y, GLv̄bKvi Ae`v̄ t̄ L̄vi R̄b` w̄Zwb`̄v̄vi XvKvq Ḡtm̄Q̄t̄j b
 ev̄evi m̄t̄½, Ges t̄Kv̄t̄b̄v̄ev̄i B iv`w̄v̄t̄U t̄Kv̄t̄bv t̄gt̄q̄t̄K P̄j v̄t̄div Ki t̄Z t̄ t̄L̄b̄b̄ |
 ZLb t̄Zv XvKv kn̄t̄i t̄gt̄qiv ev̄B̄t̄i t̄i`t̄ZvB bv,`yGKRB t̄i`t̄j | w̄i K̄kv c`P̄
 w̄t̄q w̄t̄i t̄i`t̄Zv | t̄Zv GBme t̄ t̄L̄ ḡv̄ōi bw̄K ḡtb n̄t̄q̄Qj, th t̄ t̄k t̄gt̄qiv ev̄B̄t̄i
 t̄i`t̄Z cv̄t̄i bv t̄m̄Uv GKUv eeP̄ t̄ k | w̄Zwb e`v̄c̄v̄iUv GZB w̄m̄v̄i q̄v̄m̄ij w̄bt̄q̄Q̄t̄j b
 th, w̄d̄t̄i B w̄m̄v̄s̄-w̄bt̄q t̄d̄j t̄j b̄N̄ m̄KQ̄ZB w̄Zwb c̄w̄k̄`v̄b hv̄t̄eb bv | Ḡgb̄w̄K | Lv̄t̄b
 em̄ Kivi R̄b` b̄Zb em̄o ch̄S̄-ev̄v̄t̄bv̄v̄i`i` Ki t̄j b | mKs' t̄k̄l̄ ch̄S̄-Avgiv _vK̄t̄Z
 c̄w̄i w̄b | Ave`v̄ GLv̄tb P̄tj Av̄m̄v̄i ci | Lv̄bKvi Ae`v̄ bv̄R̄K n̄t̄q c̄to, mev̄B
 Avgvt̄i t̄K t̄ L̄t̄Z`_v̄t̄K m̄t̄`t̄ni t̄Pv̄L, Ḡgb̄w̄K Avgvt̄i m̄t̄½ t̄ḡj v̄t̄ḡk̄v̄l̄ c̄ōq eU

Kti t`q| mivc0wqk t`ejx GKmgq Ggb GK Ae`vq tcb0vq th Avgiv Pij
AvmtZ eva` nB| GLb etjv, th Rbxfwg Zvi mšvbt`i t`kZ`vM eva` Kti tmB
Rbxfwgi c0Z tKvfv tcb0 _vtK?0N GBfvte eUfvBtqi eY0v Pjtz _vtK|
t`kfvM, t`kZ`vM, bZb t`tk emvZ `vcb, Avi GmeWQj gta` t`kZ`vM
gvbj _tjvi tFzi t`tK tft0 covi Mí, tKv_vl vbtRtK Lvc Lvl qvtZ bv cvivi
Mí, AvRxeb GB t`tk evm Kti l cievnx ntq _vKvi Mí | Zui KtÉ Zxe`t`vfv-
te`bv-Awrfv b l hšyv Sti cto| Awig vbtktā Zui Mxí-wel Yentq hvl qv gí-
t`wL, wftR l Vv tPvL t`wL, tKvfv K_v ej tZ cvii bv| Kx ej tev Awig, eva` ntq
t`kZ`vM hšyvi m½ tZv Avgvi tKvfv cvii Pq tbB! Aek` vbtRtK `*ZB mvgtj
tbb wZvb, Avevi i`i` nq Mí, Zvi gíLi nvmw Avevi vdti Avtm| Zui Abe`
K_KZvq Awig g» we`šq AwrfFZ nBN ōhLb GLvfb Gj vg, ZLb Awig Kxk GBtU
cwo| eev tZv 3/4 eQi AvtMB Gtm0tj b| Avgiv _vKZvg AwRgcj Ktj vbtZ|
Avgv`i cvtki evmvqB _vKtZb Kve tgvnvš` gvndRDj v»| Zui m½ cvii Pq
nl qvi ci Awig ej tZ tMtj Zui GKvō f³ ntq DvM| Zui c0Zw Kvr Awig Lp
gtvfvM w`tq j`Kí Ki Zvg, Zui K_v i`btZ fvtj v j vMtZv, Zui m½ Nj tZ fvtj v
j vMtZv, KveZv wj LtZb tZv...| tZv, wZvb GKevi ej tZ bN tZvgv`i `tj knx`
mvtei vbtg GKRb wK`K Gtm0b, Lei`vi Dvvi avti KvQ hvte bv| N tKb? N
Dvb KvgDvb÷! N KvgDvb÷ e`vciw wK Kx, ZLb Zv bv eštj l Dvvi vefvte
gtb nrvQj N l Uv GKUv fqsKi e`vci Ges wvwl x, AZGe cvii Z`vR`| wKš`
tevtSv tZvN wvwl x meWQj c0Z gvbtli GKUv `vP AvKI` _vtK| knx`
mvteii c0Z Avgvi tZgb GKUv AvKI` Rvvtj v| wKš` ntj wK nte, Zvi m½
cvii Pq Avi ntq l tZv bv! GtK tZv wZvb wK`K, PvBtj B tZv GKRb QvT Zvi
wK`KtKi m½ thtP wMtq Avjvc Kitz cvti bv, ZvQov wZvb Avgv`i Kvm l vbtZb
bv, th, Kvfm GKUv gtvfvM AvKI` Kivi mthvM cvtevl tZv, GKv b wZvb Kvfm
Gtj b, vbaW Z wK`K Abjv`Z wQtj b etj wZvb tmB Kvmw vbtZ Gtm0tj bN
Ges Gtm ej tZ Awig tZv tZvgv`i wbcvgZ Kvm tbtv bv, Pij v AvRtK wfbv
aitbi wKQyKiv hvK| wK Kiv hvq? wZvb ej tZ b, t`Lv hvK tK tKgb wvWwS cotZ
cvti v! tZv, l B cotZ wMtqB Awig Zui tPvL cto tMj vg| Kvfm cti wZvb AvgvK
Zui m½ t`Lv Kitz ej tZ b| Awig tMj vgN wZvb AtbK K_vB wRtAm Kitz b,
t`qj cvtKv tei Kivi K_v ej tZ b BZ`w`| A` Zui m½ Avgvi GKUv
thMvthvM `wCZ ntj v| wZvb Avgv`i cvtki evmvq _vKtZbN GKcvk gvndR
Dj v», Ab` cvtk knx` mvtei | tZv Avgiv _vKZvg wZb Zj vq, wZvb _vKtZb cvtki
evmvi t`vZj vq, Ges Avgv`i evmvi Rvbj vq `vovtj Zui evmvi c0q cfi vUvB t`Lv
thZ| Awig Gevi gvndR Dj v»K ev` w`tq mvtei tK vbtq coj vg| me mgqB

ZvtK j`Kí Kvi, Zui m½B tgj vtgkv Kvi, Avi gvndR Dj v»K Gvotq Pwj | tZv
GKmgq mvtei AvgvK Zui tZ Lv _tjv Kvc Kti w`tZ ej tZ b| wZvb tRtj _vKtZ
l Lvfb etmB Amvavi Y wKQy Abjv` Kti wQtj b, wKš` thme KvMtR tm _tjv tZ Lv
wQtj v Zvi tKvfv AvMvgv _vQtj v bv| tKvfvUv wPiKtUi gtZv, tKvfvUv Pvi tKvfv
tQvU KvMR, wMvti tUi c`vtKtUi Dt`vctV| gvfb ešSQ tZv, tKvfv wKwKvfv
tbB| Avevi KvMR _tjvi tKvfv wmi qj b» ev c0v b»f l t`qv wQtj v bv| c0vB
tbB Zvi Avevi b»f Kx, nv nv nv, dtj GKw Astki m½ Avti Kw Ask tgj vtZ
wMtq AvgvK cfi vUvB cotZ ntZv| KvRv i wZgtZv Avgvi tKvq cvii YZ ntq Qj |
GBfvte Zui tZ Lv Kvc Kitz Kitz Zui wmbU`v Uv Avgvi nvZ Pij Gtj v|... Zui
wQtj v c0i e`w³Z; Amvavi Y e»xgEv, Ges mnRvZ c0Zfv| Zui gtZv c0Zfvv
Ges e`w³Zm`ubv vUv Awig Lp Kgb t`tLwQ| i ayAwigB bB, Avgv`i mgtqi c0q
mevB Zui c0Zfvq g» wQj vg| tZv Zui wmbU`v th Avgvi nvZ Pij Gtj v, Gv
wKš` Avgvi Rb` fvtj v nqv, eis AvgvK tek vct` tdtj w`tq Qj | `g coqv
GKRb wKtvti i KvQ hv` Av`k`nb knx` mvteii gtZv GKRb AZ`š-kw³kvj x
M`wKí x, Ges tm hv` Zui gtZv M` wj LtZ Pvg Zvntj Kx vevwE NtU tevtSv bv!
Zvi tZv Avi KLt v tZ LKB ntZ cvii K_v bq! Avgvi t`tLwQ l tmB mskUw
ntq Qj | Zui l B fvl v w½ t`tK tevtq Avmi Rb`B Awig wfbv`_ awi | Ggb GK
fvlvi mUv Kvi, thb tKvfvfvteB Zv knx` mvteii avti KvQ l bv hvq| tmw
Kitz wMtq AvgvK KveZvi l ci wbfP Kitz nq| ZvQov l, Avgvi eY0vfvwzi m½
m`eZ Avgvi gvti qí K_bfvwzi wj AvtQ| Avgvi gv Lp my`i Kti K_v ej tZb,
PgrKvi Kti Mí Kitz cvitZb| Awig Avgvi AtbK eU`K gv0i KvQ vbtq thZvg,
wZvb l t`i tK Mí i vbtq Ggb gšg» Kti tdtZb th, GKevi tMtj tKD mntR
vdtZ PvBtZv bv| Zui Mí ej vi GKUv wR`^÷vBj wQtj v| Mtí i tZv GKUv wR`^
Kvj µg _vtK| A` Zvg hv` GKw Mtí i tKvfv GKw wv0i 0 wv`tZ `vovl
Zvntj t`LtZ cvte, l B wv`y NUbv _tjv NUbv A` eZ0vfb NUtQ, wKQy NUbv
t0t0b tdtj GtmQ A` tm _tjv AZxZ, Avi wKQy NUbv fvcl`tZ NUte| K`-
Mtí i l wKš` GiKg Kvj µg _vtK| Avgvi gv tmB Kvj µgtK tft0 tdtZb| A`
thme NUbv fvcl`tZ NUvi K_v tm _tjv Aej xj vq AZxZ Kvti dtg`ej tZb,
AZxtZ NtU hv l qv NUbvK `vcb Kitzb fvcl`tZ| GBiKg Avi Kx! tLj wVi
Dcb`vUvi fvlv Avgvi gvti qí gíLi fvlv t`tK t0q| msjvc _tjv tLqj Kti
t`tZv, l B fvlvq Awig ev Avgvi Pvi cvtki tKD-B K_v etj bv| gv l B fvlvq K_v
ej tZb| ZvQov Zui wv`_ tmY ev BvUDKb wQtj v c0j | eU wv`tq wZvb thme
fvcl`vYx Kti t0b tm _tjv ueU wgtj tMtQ| Gv tek i nm`gq j vM Avgvi KvQ|
tZv Gme wv`lq nqtZv Avgvi l ci tKvfv-bv-tKvfvfvte cfi v tdtj tQ| Kvti v

eiđdi gvtqi m½l Avgvi gvtqi tek LmbKUV wj AvtQ| G cñt½ GKUV NUBV
ewj tkvtbv| GB Dcb`mUv eB ntq tei`tbvi AþbKw`b ci Awg Kwgj v`Afqvkty
t_þK GKUV wPw tcjvg| wPwUv GtmQj cKvktKi wKvbcvq| LpB Kuv nvtZi tj Lv
IB wPwUvtZ GKUV eK` wQtj vN` ŐAvcbvi Kvtjv eid cwoqv Avgvi gvZ`kŃ
NwUqvQ|Ő wPwUv cto Awg AþbK`Y `ä ntq etmQjvg, tKt`wQjvg| G-tZv
Avgvi I gvZ...kŃ! Avgvi tj LK Rxeþb hv wKQyeo cŃB, Zvi gta` GB wPw GKU|
Avgvi Rxeþb gvŃi fngKv mvsNwZK| Lp mva wQtjv ZutK wbtq GKUV Dcb`m
wj Ltev| ntjv bv Avi wK! tj Lvtj wLuv tQto bv w`tj nqtZv wj LZvg|Ő eUz fvBtqi
gtL Zui gvtqi K_v i`btZ i`btZ Avi Zvi tRv tRv tPvL t`LþZ t`LþZ Avevi
Avgvi Kvtjv eiđdi K_v gtb cto hvqN` ŐKvDþK bv Rmbtq, Lp tMvctb, U-zkãw
bv Kti, nvmgtL wK Aweij wbtRþK wej tq w`tqQj gv| msmvii mvgvb` GKUV
civUv wciwP, wKsev WvO fvOv Kvc, wKsev`Ńqaiw tcZtj i Lpš` Mvtq| tPvtLi cwb
wQj gvi| GgbwKOB wQj bv, hvi tKvþbv cŃqvRb tbB, hv KLþbv msmvii tKvþbv
KvþR j wMte bv| mewKQz wQtjv Av`ti i| cjtþbv cvo t_þK tZjv mvgvb` th cPv
mþZv Zvi I th hZewQj, ZvtZ Rxeþbi fvi AþbKLmb j vNe nq| ZrQ KtUwMvPv
t_þK nvZ-temo-Lpš`I Awfgyb wQj, Zvivi tevanq gv etj WwktZ wktLwQj | gtb
ntZv Acivax, NwUwUv KvQ, Niþ`vii KvQ, weQvrb-ewj k-tj c-tZv tþKi KvQ|
mvgvb` th tdbtdjv Mvgjv, nwoaiv b`vZv, NiþcvOv b`vZv, wZj wZj Kti tm
Acivþai K_v Zvt`i I tevanq GK mgq Rvbn ntq thþZv|... tmB tm eQi, th eQi
Dtëvcrëv Lp So tMj, cKicvtoi evZwe tbeymvOuv cto hvq, Őgub Avgvi tKvtj
Gtj vŃN` gv ejþZv GBfvte|... gvi tm ejv wQtjv KtZv m`i! ŐI Avgvi tKvtj
Gtj vŃN` GKUV Mvtbi Kwj |... Mvtbi H Kwj þZ fi`çt`i AvKvtk Pw` I þv, me
ti vtMi wbi vgv NtU, me cvc atq hvq, RMr-msmvi tftm hvq| tKej B gtb nq, `K,
tKv_vl tZv tKvþbv`wM tj þM tbB!Ő GB gtb cto hvl qv cŃw`_`Q, ev eUfvBtqi
wþR I Vv tPvL, ev fwi ntq Avmv KÉ ev welyægt`"Que Avgvi I tPvL wfvRtq
tZvtj | wKš` wKQyejvi AvtMB wZwb bZb cñt½ tZvtj bN` ŐZv, knx` mvtai tZv
cwmj ntq tMtj b| tmUv ativ 59/60 mvtj i w`þKi K_v| cŃgwr`þK Awg AZUv
eþtZ cwiw| GKw`b Zui m½ t`Lv ntjv tMŪwv qv wj e`vivþKi KvQ| wZwb
Avgvi KvQ UvKv Pvbþj b, Avi Awg GþKevþi AevK ntq tMjvg| wZwb tZv Avgvi
KvQ UvKv Pvl qvi gtZv gvb| bb! ZvOrov K_vezZ` tKgb thb LvcOrov j wMtj v|
wKš` wKQyeþS I Vvi AvtMB wZwb nwi tq tMtj b| Zvi ci eŪw`b tKvþbv tLur tbB
Zui | 4/5 eQi ci hLb Avevi t`Lv ntjv, ZLb Ae`v AþbK Lvivc| Kvtiv-Kvtiv
gtL Aek` Zui Amy`Zvi K_v i`þwQjvg, wKš` GZUv Lvivc Ae`v eþS| tLurPv
tLurPv`wo, Lwv cv, gvj tKvPv gvi v, Lwv Mvtqi knx` mvtai i GB tPniv Avgvi

ct`Ń tKvþbw`b Kí bv Kivl mæe ntZv bv, hw` wbtRi tPvtL bv t`LZvg| wZwb tZv
LpB i`wPkvj, cwi`Őbægvb| wQtj b! tZv, wZwb Avgvi KvQ Gtm GKUz`þZ; tiþL
`wvrtj b| wMvtiU Pvbþj b| Zvi ci K_v`i` Kiþj b| Aweij K_v| _vgv_wgi bvg
tbB| LpB D`PgvþM`P K_v, wKš` LmbKUV Gtj vtgtj v, Amsj Mþ K_v ej þZB ej þZB
wZwb tKv_vq KLb nwi tq tMtj b, eþtZl cwiw| Awg| Avi LpRwb| wbtRi Rxeb
wbtq e`-` tevtSv bv! gvtS gvtS t`Lv ntj I Awg`xN`ŃY ZvtK AbyniY KiþZ
cvi Zvg bv| tKv_vq, tKv b dwtK, KLb nwi tq thþZb eþtZB cvi Zvg bv| Zvi ci,
GKvÉti, 25 gvþP` m`vKwDþbi ci, mæeZ 27 ev 28 gvP`nte, KwcdŃ GKUz
wkw`j KtiþQ, Awg tZvgvi fvextK eo fvBtqi eimvq tiþL AvmtZ hw`Q| I UvtKB
ZLb wKŃv wbi v` Avktq gtb nwrQj | hvl qvi ct` mwpvj tqi t`qvj tNtm knx`
mvtaiþK etm _vktZ t`Ljvg| cŃq Dj½, tPniv D`ãvš` Avgvi tKb thb gtb
ntjv, wZwb Avi eutþeb bv| mgqUvB tZv Agb wQtjv, Kvtiv teþP`_vKvUvB wQtjv
GKUV wtkl NUBv| ci`cwmLi gtZv gvb| gviþQ cwmk`wbi v| tZvgvi fvextK
ej jvg, Őm`vi gtb nq Avi eutþeb bv, DvþK tZv D`xvi Kiv`i Kvi | tZvgvtK tiþL
wcti hvl qvi mgq m`viþK wbtq hvteþ|Ő wKš` tdivi ct`_ ZvtK Avi cvBub| Gi gv
`w`b ci msev` Awdm cwmk`wbi v Av`b w`tq cwtq tdtj | knx` mvtai cto
gvi v hvl| Rvtbv, Avgvi tKej B gtb nq, Awg hw` ZvtK I Bw`b wbtRi eimvq wbtq
AvmtZ cvi Zvg, Zvntj wZwb Gfvte giþZb bv| Zui gZi Rb` Avmtj AwgB`vqx,
eþSQ|N` eUfvB hLb knx` mvtai ev Zui gv mæþŪ K_v etj b, ZLb Avi _vgtZB
Pvb bv| GKUVi ci GKUV cñt½, Avevi GKUVi m½ AvtKUV Mu tNtm`wvrtv|
etj bN` Őgvi e`vcti Awg Lp`ukRvZi | gv Pþj hvl qvi ci Avgvi meB tkI
ntq tMtQ|Ő Awg eþS I Vvi tPov Kwv, GB`Rb gvbþi e`vcti wZwb GZ`eþ
tKb? Gt`i gta` mæuK`fB ev Kx! wKš` tmme cKvKivi AvtMB wZwb bZb Mí`i`
Kti bN` ŐZvgvtK GKUV Mí ewj tkvtbvN` Wv`vi b`x bvtg GK`þjvK Avgvi
gvtqi wPwKrmv KiþZb| Lp A`w` gvb| wQtj b wZwb| ci`cwmLi m½ K_v ej þZb,
gtb ntZvN` wZwb I`i fvlv tevtSb, AšZ Zui K_v ejvi aibUv I Bi KgB wQtj v|
Zui tcvlv KKi wQtjv, tm`þjvtK wZwb mšvþbi gtZv fvþj veimþZb| Awg ZLb
wUqtcmL cŃ Zvg, wZwb Avgvt`i eimvq GtmB AvtM wUqtþK Av`i KiþZb, K_vezZ`
ej þZb| tZv, IB`þjvK Avgvi KvQ t_þK eB wbtq thþZb covi Rb`| GKw`b
wZwb ej þj bN` ŐAvgvi wK gtb nq Rvtbv? gtb nq Avgvi mgq KvUvevi Rb`, Kwš`-
`þ Kivi Rb` Gme eBUB cwo, A_P Gme hviv tþLb Zvt`i I GKmgq Avi
G`þjv fvþjv j vtM bv| eþtj, Kvs`-j vtM, Kvs`-j vtM|Ő Zui GB K_vUv AvRKvj
Avgvi Lp gtb cto| Avgvi I GLb Kvs`-j vtM, fxlY Kvs`-j vtM| RxebvþK fxlY
A`fxb gtb nq| Avi ZvOrov, wj þL wK nq? tj Lvtj wL Kti wK KvDþK KwgDwbþKU

Kiv hvq? hv wKQeyj tZ PVB Zv ej v ntq l tV bv, Avwg AšZ ej tZ cwii wbl thUKz
etj wQ Zv-l tevSv tZ tcti wQ etj gtb nq bv| hvK etj teKWwDb Ae
KwgDwb tKkb tmUv Avgv t i cŕq mevi Rxe tB NtU, Avgvi Rxe tB l NtU tQ| GUv
tevanq knx` mvteti i Rxe tB l NtU tQ| bB tJ Ggb GKRb gvb| Gfvte AcKwZ`
ntq hvteb tKb? Kvš-wZwb l ntq wQ tJ b, wKš` KwšUv ` i Kti wQ tJ b cvMj ntq
wMtq| GKw` K w` t q fvtj vB ntq wQ| Lp mste` bkxj gvb tli c t q l GB cw_extZ
my`_vKv KwWb| Zui m t ½ tZv Avgvi t`Lv nq, GBme K_v wZwb w b t RB Avgv t K
etj tQ b| 0 elz fivB tqi g t L 0 Zui m t ½ tZv Avgvi t`Lv nq 0 i t b Avwg GKUv PgtK
Dw| Kvi m t ½ t`Lv nq? Kvi K_v ej tQ b wZwb? wR t Am Ki t j w avnxb fite
ej t j b N 0 knx` mvteti i m t ½! 0 knx` mvteti i m t ½! wKfvte? 0 tKb, Dwb tZv
Av t mb, cŕq cŕZ w` bB Av t mb| Aek` w` t b Lp GKUv Av t mb bv, Av t mb iv t Z,
K_v ev Z p etj l B t m cvUvq P v` i gyo w` t q Nygtq _v t K b! t m w` b Avwg Z w t K ej j vg,
w` t bi tej vq Aek`, Avcbvi l B M t i Gw Ő sUv Avgvi fvtj v j v t M w b| l Uv Ab` i Kg
n l qv DwPZ wQ t j v| Dwb wKQeyj t j b bv| iv t Z hLb G t j b, K_vUv Avevi ej j vg|
Gevi Dwb ej t j b N Zwg wKB etj Q| wKš` Avwg th mg t q, th K b t U` t U M i Uv
w j t L w Q j vg, Z v t Z l Uvi Gw Ő s Gi Kg B nevi K_v| Zwg w j L t j l l i Kg B n t Z v| GB
K_v etj, Avgvi tKv t b v K_v bv i t b P v` i gyo w` t q i t q cotj b| gtb n t j v
LwbKUv wei³ n t q t Q b| wei³ Aek` wZwb Ggub t ZB n t q Av t Q b, eUw` b a t i B|
tmUv Avwg eš t Z cwii| tev t Sv bv, Zui nvZ a t i Avwg t j LK n t q D t V w Q| A_P,
wZwb hLb tKv t b v GK ARv b v Kvi t Y m g k Amy` n t q cotQ b, ZLb Zui t LuR l
w b B w b| Avgvi tZv tmUv Kiv DwPZ wQ t j v! Avgvi ZLb t m B m v g` 9 wQ t j v| B t` Q
Ki t j B Zui w P w K r m v Kiv t Z cv i Z v g, n q t Z v w K mg t q w P w K r m v t c t j m y` n t q
DV t Z b| GZ cŕZ fvev b GKRb gvb|, A_P Avgiv tKD e`v c v i Uv t L q v B Ki j vg
bv! Ab t` i K_v Avi Kx ej tev, Avwg w b t RB tZv Kl t b v G e`v c v i t` w q Z i teva
Kw i w b| K` w P r t`Lv n t Z v, Zvi ci w b t Ri g t b n w i t q t h t Z b, Avwg l Avi L t R tei
Kivi t P v n Ki Z v g bv| Avi l B w` b, g v t b t k l t h w` b Z w t K t`L j v g, t m w` b Z w t K
h w` w b t q Av m Z v g... 0 ej t Z ej t Z Avevi M j v f w i n t q l t v elz fivB t q i| `x N 9 Y
tKv t b v K_v ej t Z cv t i b bv| Avwg l wKQeyj bv| gvb t l i ` ũ k R v Z i R v q M v` t j v
w b t q te w k N v U v N w U Ki t Z t b B| i ay GB t f t e Aev k n B th, GKRb gvb| KZUv
mste` bkxj n t j wZwb Zui w K t i K i g Z i `v q AKvi t Y 35 eQ i a t i e t q te v t Z
cv t i b! knx` mvteti i A` t f w i e K g Z i t K Ges t m B g Z i `v q t K elz fivB GZKv
a t i e t q te w i t q t Q b, tKv t b v h y³ m t ½ Z Kvi Y OvovB w b t R t K GB g Z i R b` `v q
K t i t Q b, A_P Gi R b` Zui Av t` S t K v t b v `v q w Q t j v bv| g t b n t j v N mste` bkxj Zvi
Pi g b g j v elz fivB l tZv Kg t`L v t` Q b bv! GBme fvetZ fvetZ i b t Z cvB, elz fivB

Avevi ej tZ `i i` K t i t Q b N 0 h Z w` b g v w Q t j b, GBme w b t q gvi m v t`_ K_v n t Z v|
wZwb Avgv t K eš t Z b| g v P t j h v l q v i ci Avgvi me t k l n t q t M t Q| me t k l n t q
t M t Q| Avwg Avi GK w U A 9 i l w j L t Z cwii w b| g t b n t q t Q, g v t h b m t ½ K t i Avgvi
t j L v` t j v w b t q t M t Q b| 0 GBevi t h b Avwg elz fivB t qi m s K U U v L w b K e f S DV t Z
cwii| knx` mvteti i K w b t q Zvi A e t m k t b i w e l q u w Z w b K v t i v m t ½ B t k q v i Ki t Z
cv t i b w b t K v t b w` b, G L t b v cv t i b bv| g v t q i m t ½ Ki t Z b, h L b w Z w b l P t j t M t j b,
Z L b elz fivB n t q cotj b w b i v j` ^ w b i v k t j| GB Av k t j n x b Z v i teva B w K Z w t K
m e w K Q y t` t K w e w` Q b e K t i t d t j t Q? g t b n t j v N w Z w b h w` knx` mvteti i K w b t q
w j L t Z b, Z v n t j GB A e t m k b t` t K te w i t q Av m t Z cv i t Z b| t j L v t Z v GKRb
t j L K t K A t b K g v b w m K m s K U t` t K g y³ t` q! t K b w Z w b w j L t j b bv, R v b t Z
P v B t j, w Z w b ej t j b N 0 t j L v i K_v t f t e w Q, w K š` K x w j L t e v etj v! hv w K Q y m Z`, hv
w K Q y e v` e, Z v i me B t Z v GK w` b M i n t q hv q! Gi Kg K q U v M i t j L v hv q? GKRb
g v b l K q U v M i w j t L t h t Z cv t i? g v b t l i g Z i i ci Zui m g`-R x e b U v B n t q l t v
G K U v M i | l B R x e b U v t K Z w g m w R t q` w Q t q w j t L DV t Z cv i t j t`L t e, K x P g r K v i
me M i Q w o t q` w Q w t q Av t Q m v` v g v U v R x e t b i g t a` l | g t b B n t e bv, G U v G K R b
g v b t l i m w Z` K v t i i R x e b, e v` t e i R x e b! g v b t l i R x e b G g b B M i g q, N U b v e ũ j ,
e w Y P! Z w t K w b t q th Avgvi t j L v n t j v bv, Z v i K v i Y n q t Z v GB-B| Av m t j w j t L
t k l B Kiv hvte bv| w K s e v n q t Z v Av t i v w K Q y K v i Y Av t Q| t Z i g v t K G K U v K_v e w j
t k v t b v, g v b l h L b t K v t b v e o m t Z` i t`Lv cv q ev e o c ŕ k a e D E i cv q Z L b Z v i ` ä
n t q h v l q v Q v o v t K v t b v D c v q _v t K bv| w e` v m v M i t k l R x e t b m f` m g v R t Q t o
A w` e v m x t` i m t ½ w M t q w Q t j b, R M` x k P` ^ e m y t k l R x e t b K v t i v m t ½ K_v ej t Z b
bv, P c K t i _v K t Z b, b R i` j l t Z v P c K t i B t M t j b| R v t b v, m e v B etj b th,
b R i` j A m y` n t q c t o w Q t j b, w Z w b b w m K K_v ej t Z cv i t Z b bv, w K š` Avgvi Zv g t b
n q bv| t k l R x e t b Avwg Z w t K t` t L w Q, g t b n t q t Q w Z w b me B eš t Z cv t i b| Avgvi
g t b n q, Giv m e v B L p e o t K v t b v m t Z` i t`Lv t c t q w Q t j b, e o t K v t b v c ŕ k a e D E i
t c t q w Q t j b, m y o i w b` p Z g i n t m` i G K U v K j w K b v i v Ki t Z t c t i w Q t j b| G K e v i
tmUv Ki t Z cv i t j Avi K x-B ev Kivi ev ej vi _v t K etj v? Avgvi avi Y v, knx`
mvteti i Rxe tB l t m i Kg B w K Q y N t U w Q j | 0 Avgvi G K e v i w R t` A m Ki t Z B t` Q K t i N
Avcbvi t q t i l w K Z v B N t U t Q? Avcbvi w K Ggb t K v t b v m t Z` i t`Lv t c t q t Q b th,
t j L v i w e l q u w Z r Q n t q t M t Q? l B m Z` B w K Avcbv t K b x i e K t i w` t q t Q? w K š`
K_v` t j v w R t` A m Kivi m v n m n q bv| e i s c w i t e k U v n v j K v Kivi R b` e w j N 0 Avcbv
te t P _v K t Z B w K š` Avwg Avcbv t K w b t q M i w j L t e v| g Z i c h S-A t c 9 v i Ki t Z
cv i t e v bv| A t c 9 v i Ki t j Avevi Avcbvi g t Z v m g m` v q c t o hv t e v N t`Lv hv t e, G Z
G Z M i R t g Av t Q, th, t K v b U v t Q t o t K v b U v ej t e v f v e t Z f v e t Z Avi t j L v B n t e

bv!0 Avgvi K_v i'ib wZwb gPwK nvtmb| etj b, 0Av"Ov wj tLv| wKŠ' Avgvi gtb nq, Zwg wj LtZ cvi te bv!0 Avg GKUz tRw` fivzZ ewj N 0Aek`B cvi tev| mvZw tbi gta` AvcbvtK wbtq tj Lv Mf AvcbvtK cotZ t`tev Avg!0 wKŠ' mvZw b tZv` t i K_v, mvZgvtm| tmB Mf Avi tj Lv nq bv| i i" Kw, KmU, Avevi i i" Kw, wKQlv Lmov Kw, cQ>` nq bv etj tdtj w`B, Avevi i i" Kw, wKŠ' wKQZB gtb gZv GKUv AvKvi w`tZ cwv bv| gvtS gvtS eUz fvB VvEv Kti etj b, 0tZvgvi Mf i KZ` t!0 Avgv nvi bv gvbv Mjvq ewj, 0nt"Q| Mf bq, Dcb`vmB wj tL tdtj tev Gevi !0 eUz fvB Avevi l gPwK nvtmb|

Avi Avgv t`wL, Zui bxi e-wb_i tVutUi GK tKvYvq GLtbv tmB gPwK nwmU tj ctU AvtQ| thb GB GLwb etj DVteb, 0tZvgvi Mf i KZ` t!0 Mf Uv Avgvi tj Lv nqwb eUz fvB| Avcbw wKB etj wQtj b, Avgv wj LtZ cwvwb, Avi tKvbtw` b cvi tev| bv!

eUz fvB th KZ K_v ej tZb gZi wbtqN 0gvbtli Rxeb hZ Kvjvi dj gZi ZtZv Kvjvi dj | Avmtj RxebtK wbtq th GZ GZ AvtqvRb, tmUv lB gZiUvtK Kvjvi dj Kti tZvji Rb`B| Avgiv etS tnvK, bv etS tnvK gZi Rb` c0wZ wbtZ wK| Ggb me KvRKgKi tZ wK, thb, gZi ci GKUv Avtjvob cto| KZ tj vKB tZv tivR gti hv"Q| a`vi a`wi t q giv hv"K etj Avi Kx! tm, tj v tKvbtv mvovB tdtj bv Kvtiv gta`| wKŠ' Kvtiv Kvtiv gZi ci mvov cto hvq| wbtRi cwv evi -cwv Rtbi evBti tmB mvov Qwtq cto mgvtRi gvbtli gta`| KLtbv KLtbv t`kRto| KLtbv ev t`tki mxgvb Qwtq hvq| KLtbv ev GKUv gZi mviv cw`extK wegp l` ä Kti t`q| tmUv Wvqvbi gZiB tnvK Avi iex` bvt_i gZiB tnvK| tKb G, tj v nq? nq wKŠ' lB tj vKuU Rxebi Rb`| Zvi RxebwB GZ ewY` wQtj v th, gZi l tmUvtK eY`xb Kti Zj tZ cvtiwb| mevB etj gZi i0 bmk Kvtj v, Rxebi l ci Kvtj v hwbKvctZi bvg bmk gZi| Avgvi wKŠ' Zv gtb nq bv| ewi ci th AvKvtk i0abyt` Lv hvq, Zvi Kvi Y wK? Kvi Y tgtNi gta` Ggb me Dcv`wb wvtK th mv`v AvtjvK wvK` Kti mvZ fvM fvM Kti t`q| gZi l tZgb| Rxebi A` Lv i0, tj vK tm D3/4j Kti tZvtj | Avgvt` i tPvtL cto, GB tj vKuU GB GB, Y ev t`vl wQtj v| Rxeb A`_xb tRtbi th Avgiv Rxeb hvcb Kti hvB, bvbvi Kg KvtR wbtRt` i tK wbtqvmRZ Kw Zvi Kvi Y tZv Avmtj gZi c0Z m`sb Rvbtbv, thb tm Avgvi GBme KvRtK h_vmva` D3/4j Kti mKtj i mvgtb gZ`Kti Zj tZ cvti | gZiB Povš`mZ", Rbtj gi tZ nteB, Avi Avgv gvi v tmj Avgvi GZ KwxZ` tKv_vq hvte? GZ KwxZ`w t q Avgvi nteUvB ev wK? tmB w`K t`tK t` LtZ tmj Rxeb Ges Rxebi hveZxq KvhRj vc meB Lp A`_xb, LpB A`_xb| wKŠ' Avgvi G, tj v fjtj wK| wKfvte wK? GZ Amberh`ev`eZvi K_v Avgiv wKfvte fjtj

wK? Avgvi tZv gtb nq cKwZB Avgvt` i fjtj t q i vL, bBtj gvbtli ct` wKQy Kiv m`e nZv bv| wKŠ' giev AvtM GKRB gvbt wKB tU tctq hvq, gZi K_v Zvi evi evi gtb cto, evi evi gZi c0n1/2 wbtq K_v etj tm| tKb gtb cto? lB cKwZB gtb Kw t q thb tm gZi Rb` c0Z nZ cvti | gZitK` wfvweK fvte tbqvB fvjt v| gZi gvbt tZv Avi Ptj hv l qv bq|0 eUz fvBtqi GBme K_v i bZ i bZ Bwj qvm fvBtqi K_v gtb cto thZ Avgvi N 0Bqvs g`vb, l qvb gv` n`vf wcbvti kb di tW_, tmv` wU tW_ BR A`v n`wC l qvb0 ev 0j vBd BR Uz we wj fW Uz BUm dtj ÷ tmv` wU tW_ BR Rv` A`vbw`vi P`vPvi | gZi gRv AvtQ tn Avj` v, hLb Zwg gite ev ativ KB gvQ Lvl qvi cti l cuJ Zj tZ eva` ntj, t` Lte` wZ Do t q evZvtm, ... G`vU Aj Avl qvi tgtgwm m, Aj Avl qvi l qvK` G`vU Aj Avl qvi wWw DBj KbtUby Bb Av`vm`0 gZi Rb`` xN`c0wZ wQtj v Bwj qvm fvBtqi, eUz fvB l wK t fZti t fZti c0wZ wbtq t b! Avgvi Rvbw nqwb| GZ nVv Kti Ptj hvteb, fvteZ l cwvwb| Zui tktli w`b, tj vZ hv l qvB nqwb Zui KvtQ| nv Rxeb, nv e` Zv!

kx` ew` Rxeb tMvi` v tbi t`qvj tNm AwZ mvavi Y Kei wUz eUz fvBtK i Btq w` tj wbtRtK GKv, wbi vj` Av i wbi vktq gtb nZ wvtK| Avevi, wKQy ci wbtRtK gtb nZ wvtK` nitei gtZvN 0GK GKevi we`y` yj SbSb Kti tetR l tV| Sj mvbtv MvQcvj v gL wbtZ Kti Av`Obw`Q` wotq wvtK| GiB gvtS GK GKUv MÜ t bkv i gtZv Rwtq ati` niteK, tm etZ cvti tesbvi Wvtj Wvtj GLb g`wv, Kx Avb`, Kx Avb`, SvtK SvtK t gsgwQ bvtg| GK GKUv MÜ Ggb GK GKUv wZ, hvZ btLi tKvbtv AvPo tbB, wvtZi tKvbtv` vm tbB, wQgOvg, wvft, Aveij | Kvtj i gPv MÜ nitei eK` gti l tV| UbUwb cwL wPi Kvj B Zvi tPvtL GKUv Av`h`c0Yx, thgb KvPwK gvQ; GB tZv GKtdUv A_P Givl Kx` wQv` tetP wvtK, Zvj wgvj t q esk ew` Kti Ptj | GKUv UbUwb, hvi tVutU Zjt v, tPvtL i vR`i we`sq, AvK` MvtQi kvLvq t`vj tL t q didi Kti GKv`tK Dto hvq; nitei gtb wkvktii tQvqvq cU tKviK wkiwki Kti l tV, H th wZwb, wZwb wbi wfvbv, wZwb bg? wZwb e`vKj, wZwb etj b Avgv GKtdUv, Avgv ZrQ, AwZrQ|... Ckji, Ckji Avgvti ZBj v bvl N` nie wbtRi KvtQ Kur`te etj cv wewO t q etm| KtZv K_v gtb cto... mewKQy t` tL, me K_v t fte` nie GB wv`v tSb t c0wvq, A t b K wKQy Zvi t` Lv ntq tM t Q, A t b K, A t b K, Avi` i Kvi tbB Zvi t` Lvi N` P`v tZv GB` B`Lv, Avi KtZv t` Lv Bev, Ckji, Avgvti ZBj v bvl |... Rxebi wK LuB, KtZv wKQy Zvi PvB, AvR Avi Zvi tKv`vl ewkcvZvi tKvbtv MÜ tj tM tbB, DBwKci MÜ tbB, G`v l j v k`v l j vi MÜ l KtZv AvZwg` Rb, KtZv cvj vcve, KtZv RbtgZi` wZ fj fj Kti tQ GKmgq| Rxebi GLb M`v M`v

gv_v, MÊv MÊv tPvL, nvZ, bL, `wZ; iveY tKvb Qvi; Rxeṭbi GLb memKQy PvB, tKej fvtj vevmv Qrov, htZv wKQy AvtQ me...| Ckji Avgvti ZBjv bvl Ñ Mj vq AvKṭ` i gvj v cṭi Ōtn vevi ¶ G Aatgi tcbwq j Bṭebnb, tn nbgvbmKj, Avctbiv Lyk _vntj B wek! msmvi jxj vqg nq, ŌAvnv mij Zvi wKev w`e`Kwš-, gwi gwi Ō Avcb gṭb GBme etj Avi tKD GKv GKv tKṭ` wdiṭev bv t`e`vi` etb, Avi tKD tPŠZvtj, GKZvj vq, tUl tU, wL Zvtj, SucZvtj, Vgwi tVKvq XvtK eL¶fi WvṭKi WwK evRvṭe bv, Ckji `nieṭi Zwg ZBjv bvl ÑŌ KqKxZṭbi tmB `vkṭK XvKx `nieṭi mṭ½ Avgvi gṭZv APj tj LtKi mṭúKṭ? tKb evievi Zvi K_v gṭb nq? bwnk, `nie bq, lUv euz fvB-B! KZ tj LKṭKB tZv t`Lv ntjv Avgvi GB tQvÆ tj LK Rxeṭb, Zui gṭZv gvbl Avi t`Lv ntjv bv Avgvi! KvDṭK ej tZ `i b j vq bvl ŌAvnv mij Zvi wKev w`e`Kwš-, gwi gwi Ō| KZ K_v th ej vi wQṭjv ZvtK, ntjv bv, wKš` memgq gṭb ntZv, th-tKvṭbv mgq Zui KvṭQ hvl qv hvte, wṭq NÊvi ci NÊv aṭi Mí KiṭZ KiṭZ GB mg`-K_v ej v hvte, th_tjv Avi KvDṭKB ej v hvq bv! wKš` wṭRi K_v ej v tZv `ṭi i K_v, tkl KṭqKuv gvm ZvtK t`LṭZ hvl qvB ntjv bv Avgvi! nv Rxeb, nv e`Zv! Avi `vṭLv, GLb Avgvi tKvṭbv e`Zv tbB| tMvi `vṭbi Pvi cvKuv µgk wBsg ntq AvmṭQ| wṭKṭj i Avtjv cṭo GṭmṭQ, mŪv bvgvi AvtqvRb Pj tQ cKvZ Rṭo| welyṭṭq DṭvṭQ cṭw_ exi gṭ! AvKvKuv chš- tKv_vq thb Davl ntq tMṭQ| kb`Zv Qrov tKv_vl wKQyṭB, tKv_vl tKD tbB| gZi wṭq Avcbviv `ṭ eUÑ Avcbv Avi Buj qvm fvBÑ wṭj hZB mṭ`i-gṭbvni K_vvZṭB etj b bv tKb, gZi gvṭb wYṭ Rxeb-bvṭU`i lci Kvṭj v hwbKvcZ| gZiṭZB Avgvṭ`i Rxeṭbi mṭúYṭcwi mgwB NṭU, mg`-ARṭ tkl ntq hvq, me AvtqvRb A_ṭxb ntq cṭo; Avgiv ZvB Avgvṭ`i ¶j` Rxeb wṭq te`bvṭeva Kwi, gṭi thṭZ nṭeÑ G K_v fveṭj Kṭó Avgvṭ`i eK fṭi hvq| gZiṭK wṭq GZ nvnvKvi Avgvṭ`i Ñ KviY, Avgiv Rwb, Avgvṭ`i mg`-KwZṭl Kgṭmg`-mvdj` l ARṭ, mg`-e`Zv l `vqfvi, mKj mṭ l `ṭL, mKj Avb` l te`bv tiṭL thṭZ nq gZi bvgK Kvṭjv hwbKvi Gcvṭi, Avi lcvṭi Kx AvtQ tm mṭṭU Avgiv wKQṭ Rwb bv! Avcbv GLb lcvṭi, GLb wK wKQyRvṭbv hvṭ`Q, euz fvB? wKQyṭK Rvṭvṭbv hvq Gcvṭi i gvbl ṭ`i? AšZ GB gṭṭZṭAvgvṭK GKuv gvṭ K_v etj hvb, Awg tKv_vl hvevi RvqMv LṭR cwrṭQ bv, tKv_vq hvl qv hvq, etj t`b!

emvi Avgvi tj Lvi tUwaj Uv GKv, kb` cṭo AvtQ| Mfxi ivZ chš-eṭm t_ṭkl mṭ`v KvMṭR GKuv kāl tṭvṭU bv| tKv_vl wKQyGKuv tṭṭo cṭoṭQ, eṭṭZ cwi | GB fvOb Avi tKvṭbv b tRiov j vṭṭe bv| nVvr kb` Nṭi Kvṭiv Dcw`wZ tUi cvB| GB GKv Nṭi GB ga`ivṭZ tK Avmṭe? wṭṭi ZvṭKṭq t`wL, Avgvi kb` i wKs tPqvivṭZ euz fvB eṭm AvtQb! tVṭU tmB GK wṭj ṭZ nwm| eṭṭZ cwi Ñ fj

t`LwQ; Zey GB fj UKz Avgvi fvtj v j vṭM| Awg memgq euz fvBṭqi KvṭQ wṭq eṭmṭQ, euz fvB KLṭbv Avṭmbwb Avgvi KvṭQ| AvRṭK Avgvi GB Nṭi Zui Dcw`wZ th Kx Amvgvṭ` GK mṭ`i `k` i Pbv KṭiṭQ, tmUv KvDṭK tevSṭbv hvte bv| Avgvi tPvL Svcmv ntq Avṭm, Avi t`wL, euz fvB tPqv tQṭo Dṭv Gṭm Avgvi Kṭa nvZ tiṭL ej tQbÑ ŌKv` tQv tKb? Awg tZvgvṭK Avṭiv k³ gṭbi gvbl gṭb Kṭi wQj vq| GLb t`LwQ, Zv bq| GZ big ntj Pṭj! Gfṭe tṭṭo cṭov bv, tevKv tQṭj lŌ euz fvB KLṭbv Avgvi mṭ½ Gfṭe K_v etj bwb, A_P Kx Avṭhṭ° GLb Ggbfṭe K_v ej tQb, thb Gi KgB mṭúKṭṭjv Avgvṭ`i | GBi Kg mnR-`bKṭU`i mṭúKṭ, thb mṭṭRB ŌtevKv tQṭj Ō etj mṭṭab Kiv hvq! euz fvB ej ṭZB vṭKbÑ tKvṭbv tQṭj, gZi gvṭbB tZv Avi Pṭj hvl qv bq, gvṭṭli cYRṭṭ nq, gvṭ KṭqK NÊvi gṭa`B nq, Avgvi l ntqṭQ| GB th t`LṭQv bv, Awg tZvgvi KvṭQ GṭmṭQ, tZvgvi mṭ½ K_v ej wQ!

cYRṭṭ wṭṭm tbB Avgvi, Zey euz fvBṭqi K_v iṭṭZ fvtj v j vṭM| wKš` i ay tZv euz fvB Avṭmbwb, AveK we`ṭq ZvṭKṭq t`wL Zui wCṭb mwi ex gvbl | Gevi Zvṭ`iṭK Awg `uóB wPṭZ cwi | `nie, `fie, `qv, MwYvgv, Avej tvṭmb, Gbvṭj, tReṭb, Avby ejj eṭov l ev`, Rvṭk`, njai wKvix, mcjv, ciwMj, byb, Zcv, bRi`j, `PZb`vm, fwm, wgbvgv, Ucy m`vgv, meR, tiLv, Avj Zvd, tcvKv, gwYfvB, wJcvfvB, iwbeṭy Sṭg, cṭU, cvby Ave`j Lvṭj K, tiLv, UKz binwi Wv³vi, tKbvivg KvKv, Ki`Yv w`w` gwY, wMwi ej v, tṭ`yṭwKi, Qwew`, bṭMb mivKiv, gray gi YgmS, tLvKv, i`Ay bxj vṭw, gvṭ`, ivRxe fvB, j j yṭPšaj x, ingvb, Avmṭ`, gljv, by`i`x, tinvbv, BqvKe, gKj, Uby wniY, Bw`m KṭṭwRUi, dvrbv wṭ`x, dṭKiPv` m`ṭ, Ruj j eṭK, tKivgZ Avj x, Kvgivb imj, tKvevZ Avj x, AvKl`m, Kv`Ab, tZšn` gĒj, Aby jvgv, dṭKiv, tUvKwb, tMb`y j vUz, dvj wṭ, wqPvb, mi`vmx, Rqvbj, gṭbvni, Avj gwQ wew, gṭbvqi, Awṭṭv... Avṭiv KZ KZ tj vK| tKvṭbv b GgbwK Zvṭ`i Qw chš-bv t`Lṭj l euz fvBṭqi `ṭ cvṭk `wvṭbv Zui gv Avi knx` mṭṭeṭK `uóB wPṭZ cwi Awg| Avgvi GB tQvÆ Ni GZ tj vKṭK RvqMv t`ṭe wK Kṭi? wKš` Gme fvevi mgq nq bv, euz fvB Zui tmṭvLv nvZ Avgvi Kṭa tiṭL etj bÑ tj ṭLv| Zwg bv AvgvṭK wṭq GKuv Mí wj LṭZ tṭṭQṭj! wj ṭL d`vṭj v| twk mgq wṭl bv, ZrovZwo wj ṭL d`vṭj v| bBṭj Avi tKvṭbv b wj LṭZ cviṭe bv| Awg GLvṭB eṭm AwQ, tZvgvi tj Lv tkl ntj, cṭo, Zvi ci hvtev|

Awg cwi bv| AṭbK AvṭM`i`i` Kiv Mí Uv wṭq eṭm _wK, Avevi tj Lvi tPov Kwi, wKš` GKuv kāl tṭvṭUv Avgvi kb` mṭ`v KvMṭR!

Avgvi Mí wU AmgvṭB cṭo _vṭK tj Lvi tUwaj |

24.

elz fVbtqi nVr-gZi cŁZwμqvq Kvqmi Kx Kti efm ejv gkukj N nqtZv GB fvevbtZB Rwgj Gtjv ctii w bl | Bwj qm fVbtqi gZi ci l Lp A`vfweK KtqKuv w b KwUtqtQ tm| thb mgM0wekRMtZi cŁZ GK Xre³Ny^v Avi Avtμvtk mviVYB wPrKvi Kti Mj vMwj KtZv mevBtK| ZLtbv, ejv hvq, Awe` Avi Rwgj B ZvtK emPtqiQj | KtqKw b ati l i GB A`vfweK AvPiY t`tL Zviv cŁq tRvi KtiB ZvtK emtq w tqiQj tj Lvi tUweTj | Kvqmi emtZ Pqvub, ej wQj N 0AvgtK tZviv gvd Kti t`, Awg GLb wKQfZB wj LtZ cvi tev bv|0 Zviv tkvtbub| bvt0voew`vi gZv Zviv tj tMwQj, Avi ZviB tcfTtZ GKmgq tm wj LtZ `ii` Kti | fZM0`i gZv GKUvbn mvZ NEv ati wj tL `Zwi Kti Bwj qvfm m½ Zvi tmB Amvgvb` `šZK_b| Kvqmi tK wbtq miz`B Avi civ hvq bV N Rwgj fvevQj | l hvk fvtj vevfm, Zvi m½ etov teik msj Mentq cto| cŁq AU GB fvtj vevmv | elz fVbtqi gZi th l Kxfvte tgfb tbe, tK Rvtb!

emvq Gtm Kvqmi tK wbtq evBti tetivq Rwgj | AvRtK bmk l Awdtml hvqub | e`vcviUv fweTq Zj tjv Rwgj tK N Avevi l i A`vfweKZv `ii` ntjv bmk? evBti tewi tq ZvtK wbtq wi Kkv Kti AtbKTY ati Nti teovq Rwgj | Zvi ci Gtm wKtK tXvtK | Lvl qvUv gj Dti k` bq, Ab` ai tbi K_vezZ²AvC²vevR w tq l tK elz fVbtqi e`vcviUv fvtj tq ivLv| cŁ½ Aek` Goufzv hvq bv| K_vq K_vq elz fVb Pjt B Avtmb | Rwgj ZLb Avi evav t`q bv| Kvqmi GKUvbn etj hvq! elz fVbtqi m½ Zvi GZ GZw tbi m²uK² GZ GZ `šZ, MZ KtqKgtm GKevi l hvl qv nqub, Lp Lvivc j vMtQ, ARvbn Aciva tevta Av`Obentq AmO N GBme! Rwgj Avevi ZvtK G_sjt vB wj tL tdjtZ etj | Kvqmi Rvbvq, tm tPov Kti l e`_ ntqtQ |

wKk t_tk tewi tq kvnevM tgvo ch²-Gtjv Zviv | Rwgj ej tj vN tZvtK tcbtQ w tq Avm?

Kvqmi i wR ntjv bv | ej tj vN bvn, j vMte bv! Awg wK AwQ |

emvq wdti GKUv tclv w m N etj Rwgj Pjt tMtjv |

Rwgj Pjt hvl qvi ci Kvqmi Avevi wbtRtK kb` teva Ktjv | GZTY l i m½ fvtj vB wQj v, GLb Avevi elz fVbtqi gZiUv etK evRtQ | GK GK Kti mevB Pjt hvf`Q | Bwj qm fVb, Qdv fVb, ūgvqb AvRv`, ivngvb fVb, tmwj g Avj `xb, knx`j Rvni, elz fVb | GtKKUv bTj thb! wKsev, thb GtKKRb Rv`Ki! Kx Amvgvb` Rv`ggZv GtKKRtbi tj Lvq! Kx GK ARvbn tNvti ew` Kti ivtL lB tj Lv_sjt v! Gt`i tj Lv cotZ cotZB eo ntq lVv, gtbi gta` nxi btx cŁxc Rjt

lVv | nqtZv Zviv RvtZbB bv, Kx Ace²tgvnbxq Avtj vq Zviv Avtj wKZ Kti Zj tQb AtPbv GKRb cvtKi Rieb l c_w_ex! AU Rv`Ki! nvn!

tevKvi gZv GKv GKv efm i Btjv Kvqmi wKQTY | Avevi GKv j vMtQ, we l Yev ntq DVtQ gb, wbtRi KvQ wbtRtKB Amn` j vMtQ | weKtj Rwgj tK cvl qvi ci t_tk tm fvtjv wQj v, eUf`i m½ AvC² v t` qvi Avb` UvB GBi Kg, Rietbi Ab`vb` me RuUj Zv fjt `vKv hvq! GLb tm wK Kti? emvq tdivi K_v fvefZB Bt`Q KtQ bv, A_P tmLvfbB wdtZ nte! tm Nwo t`Ljtjv | b0Uv evfR gv | Avtiv LwbKTY evBti KvUvZ cvitj fvtjv j vMtZv | wi Kkv bv wbtq tm nuUfZ `ii` Kti wQj | Avt`-Avt`-tnU tMtj kvnevM t_tk AvigevM thtZ thtZ AšZ NEvLvfbK mgq tKtU hte! wKs` nuUfZ nuUfZ grm fetbi KvQ Gtm Wvbw tK tgvo wbtjv Kvqmi | wKQTY tntUB tm t`LtZ tctjv nvBtKvU`gvRvti i tgvo | Zvi ci B KvR0 nj | `šZ_sjt v Swctq Pjt Gtjv mvgtb | KvR0 nj memgq ZvtK Uvfb bmk? KvitY-AKvitY tm Gw`tK Pjt Avtm tKb? tntU tMtUi KvQ Gtm tm t`Ljt vN wekvj Zvj v Sj tQ | ivZ KZ ntj v? GZ ZvovZwo eU Kti w tqtQ! AvtM Zvj v t`Ljt B tMU Uckvtbvi Bt`Q RvMtZv | GLb Avi tmB D`ixcbv tbB N tm ZvB wdti Gtm tgvo wbtq tmvRv nuUfZ j vMtjv | t`vtqj PZi tcvitq GbwR`cvK² Zvi ci B mvtqY j vBtefi i tMU; tgvKvi ig fetbi t`vZj vi Kvo tWvti gbtxi m½ gm0 l B hpeK tK? j vBtefi i tMtUi Zvj v, tFZti tMudmgx `vtivqvb, KwZcq AtPbv hpeK Avi evZvtm KUvMÜ | tgvKvi ig fetbi t`vZj vq hvl qv ntjv bv | Avtiv GwMtq, eutq Xivt tgwvtKj Ktj R, Wvfb mvtqY Gtb- feb | mvevMwqvwi Kvm dmk w tq Kexi-iZb-Awbn-ivbyRieb Avi Rvmtgi m½ PwUtq AvC² v gvi tQ N lB kxYRvq Zi`YwU tK? tMtU Gevi l Zvj vN tFZti wMtq t`tL Avmv ntjv bv | Avtiv GwMtq Rmbe nj N ntj i gvtv wptKU Pj tQ, tmvntj i evD0wi tZ Agb bvPvbwP KtQ tKv tQjt Uv? Gme `k` wK wPi šb ntq tMtjv bmk? Avtiv GwMtq wUGmvm0i tgvo, `xN` tNv vtvb cŁPxti l ci efm wPrKvi Kti WvKtQ N G`vB bj` wmvvtiU w tq hv; nv nv Kti nvmtQ, i wntq Mí KtQ, tPrvqv mly mly fveN lB tQjt UvB ev tK? Avtiv mvgtb ti vtKqv nj tcvitq tmvRv tntU tMtj wDgvtK0, Zvi AvtMB webv KvitY ew` tK tgvo wbtq BtWb Ktj tRi mvgtb w tq tmvRv tntU Pjt Kvqmi | GLb tm tNvi M0 N Kx KtQ, tKv_vq hvf`Q wK tB | thLvfbB hvf`Q, tPvtLi mvgtb t`LtZ cvt`Q wekvj Zvj vN tbn GuY; tKv_vl tKvfbv cŁekwaKvi tbB!

Aweivg tntU tm wbtRtK nVr Awe²vi Kti GKUv RxY`emoi mvgtb | wKs` Zvi tNvi KvUvbn | fMe0q wmo tft0 tm Dtv hvq wPjt tKwVvq | cvkvcmk `tUv i`g, GKUv`fi ev_i`g Avi wKtPb N GB wbtq wPjt tKvVvUv wbtm½ ntq AvtQ! tFZi t_tk

eÜ Nti Kexii m½ Rxebvbt`i KueZv wbtq wbgMæLB hpeKtK wK tPbv hvf`O?
Gevi I wK tbv GuUfY? tm thb tLtc lfvN eÜ `i Rvq Aw`i, cõq-µx KivNvZ
Ki tj, nqtZv Zvi B tcltZ tFzi t_tK wKbie KÉ tftm AvtmN

tK?

Kexi AvfQ? Kexi?

`i Rv Lfj hvq| tqtqUv tK? GLvfb bvi x Gtj v tKvtl tK?

GLvfb tZv Kexi bvtg tKD _vtKbv!

gb¼qx? gb¼qx tbB?

gb¼xixi c½ tKb Gtj v eStZ bv tcti tm wbtRB hLb weeZcõq, ZLb tqtqUv

`i Rv tQto `uovq| Zvi tPvtL I wKtmi Avtj v Sj gj Kti?

Avmp|

Zvntj c½ekwaKvi cvl qv tMtj v? Kvqvmi webv wõavq tFZti tXvtK| Kexi
tZv GLvfbB _vtK, bwtK? nüv, lB tZv t`qvjt Kj tgi AwKevK| Kexii nVvr wki x
nl qvi kL tRtMtQ!

`i Rv eÜ Kivi ktā Kvqvmi PgtK lfvN Kexi tKv_vq, tqtqUvB ev tK? tm
tZv GLvfb AvrÜZ, AtPbv tqtqUv Zey`i Rv eÜ Kti w`tj v tKb? Kvqvmi i nvZ
ati tKb weQvovq emvtj v? Zvi kixi th GLb Zgij Kws`i tã cotj tVkvte tK?
tm itqB cto| wKš`mektg Avi ntj v tKv_vq? tqtqUv Gtm Kcvtj nvZ ivLtZB Zvi
tNvi fvtQ| G tm tKv_vq GtmQ? wew`sz nl qvi e`tj tKšZK teva Kitj v
Kvqvmi | nüv, Guv Kexii B evmv, tKvfbv m½`n tbB| Zvi l KZ w`b KZ ivZ
tKtU tQ GLvfb, GB Nti! wKš`tm tZv KZKvj AvtMi K_v! AvR tm GLvfb Gtj v
tKb? Kexi tZv Kte Ptj tMtQÑ we`sqKi fvtte t`qvjt i AvmKevK_tj v GLtbv l i
wki PPf mvtj x ntq wUtK AvfQ| Nti i Pvi cvtk Gevi tm fvtj v Kti tPvL ej vq|
tqtqUvi cwi Pq efs wbtZ GZUKz Ampeav nq bv| wKš`Zvi th GLb DVtZ Bt`Q
KtiQ bv, Avitg tPvL efr AvmtQ! tqtqUv Zvi Ptj nvZ Wjeteq, tKšZnj x tPvtL,
tVutU w`sz nwm wbtq etm AvfQ| Kvqvmi l g`ynvtm| we`sq ev tKšZKteva tKtU
tMtQÑ GLb tm Nubvi KvQ mgwcz| GZw`b ati hvf`i Mf tm tKej itb
GtmQÑ AvR Zvt`iB GKRtbi KvQ tm Gtm ctoQ, hv NUvi NUK| tqtqUv
tevanq AZUv cõdkbvj ntq lfvb, tek ggZvgqx, tevSv hvf`O, Zvi Ptj wevj
tKtU tm GLb Kvqvmi i gtbvthM Kiovi tPov KtiQ|

GKuzVvÜv cwb Lvl qvl bv|!

`i aycwb? GLvfb meB AvfQ wKš`|

tek, hv AvfQ AvtBv|

Nti i tKvtY tOvE GKUv wdr| tckvUv GLb KZ AvajbK Avi tPšKm ntq
DtvtQ! A_ev, tK Rvfb, tqtqUv Kvtiv Rb`msi wqZ Kx bv! Gme tftte Avi wK nte!
GtmB hLb ctoQ, Kvqvmi Gi tkl t`LtZ Pvq| tqtqUv tUtZ Kti Mwa-cwb-
eid-üBw`Avi ev`vg mvrRtq AvtB| PgrKvi cwi tckbv|

Zvi gta` GZ Zõv wQvj vN tm wbtRi RvbtZv bv| tm cõq cvMtj i gZv
Lvq| `xNf tbi Zõv Avi Kws`wK wqUte Gevi? gv_vUv Kx nvj Kv ntq hvf`O! wKš`
tqtqUv G wK KtiQ? Zvi kvUf tevZvg Lfj eK tLvj v KtiQ, teè Lfj, kvU`Ztj,
c`vUi üK Lfj w`tqQ, cv t_tK tgvRv Lfj wbtq ej tQÑ Avivg Kti itq cob
tZv! Kws`Z-kws`Z tm tPvL textR| Avevi tPvL Lfj tm t`LÑ `fUv Acj K
tPvL ZvtK t`LQ| Zvi evuj MaGB Zi`Yx tK? tKv_vq t`LQ ZvtK? tKv_vq? gv_v
Ztj tm wbtRi g` tqtqUvi eK tPtc ati | Avn, Kx kws`t GB `xN`RvteB KLtBv
tm GB `ük`cvqub, KLtBv GZ kws`cvqub| wKš`Zvi GZ Kvbv cvt`O tKb? g` tm
Gi AvtMI eüevi tLtqQ, AvRI wKQfY AvtMB tLtqQÑ ht`o cwi gvtB
tLtqQ, KB AvtM tZv Ggb Kvbv cvqub! Zvi eKti tFZiUv tKb kvmb gvtQ bv
AvR, tKb tPvL wfr DVtZ PvBtQ?

GKmgq Avi bv tcti Aweij Kvbv wbtRtK tftm thtZ t`q Kvqvmi; Avi
tqtqUvi eK g` NI tZ NI tZ tKej GKUB kã evi evi D`Pvi Y KtiZ _vtKÑ
gb¼qx, gb¼qx, gb¼qx ...

25.

Ggb Mfxi c½kws` Nvj t_tK tK ZvtK tWtK Zj tZ Pvq? Kvqvmi i kixi Rfo
Zgij Kws`N Zvi NtgvfZ Bt`Q KtiQÑ wKš`tK ZvtK tWtK Zj tZ PvBtQ Gmgq?
tPvL Lfj tm t`L, `fUv tKvgj gvLb `c ZvtK Avtk w`tQ| Zvi j efr Gtj vtgtj v
Ptj gvqvgq GKUv nvZ axi wevj tKtU w`tQ| Kvi nvZ? Zvi tNvi tftQ hvq, Avi
g` Ztj tm t`L, Mfxi ggZv wbtq Zvi w`tK ZwmKtq AvfQ `fUv AtPbv tPvL|
AtPbv? G tPvL thb tm tKv_vq t`LQ! tKv_vq? Zvi tVutU `fefa` nwm tclvtUÑ
thb wPtB tdtj tQ, thb tm cv`exi mg`-inm` D`xvi Kti tdtj tQ! Kvqvmi wbtRtK
tqtqUvi evüEÜb t_tK Ztj wbtZ PvBtj tqtqUv ZvtK mgvb` AvKI` Kti, Zte
tRvi Kti bv| Kvqvmi DtV `uovtj tUi cvqN Zvi cv Uj tQ| gv_vi tFzi GLtBv
tmB AmsAvqZ kb`Zv| Zõvq Zvi eK Avi Mj v i wKtq Kwv ntq AvfQ| GZ Zõv
Zvi wQvj v tKv_vq? `*Z tm QfU hvq wdtRi KvQ| GKevi tCQb wdti t`LÑ `yU
tPvtL ivtR`i c½k, `pvg Avi tKšZnj wbtq tqtqUv Acj K ZwmKtq AvfQ| Zvi
tVutU l wKtmi nwm? Agb `fefa`, inm`gq, Abvrt`i AZiZ nwm tm Kvi tPvtL
thb t`LüQj! Kvi tPvtL? wdr Lfj tevZtj i Aemkóvsk Mj vq Xvtj Kvqvmi | Avi

tbB? Zvi th Zòv tqtU bv| tPvL eJR tm Vvq `mòtq _vK Avi tUi cvqN gv_vi
tfZI Atpbv `fciev wfo Ki tQ| wKŠ' GLb tm wK Ki te? tqtUvi eJK gL `R
i tQ cote Avevi, bwnK P tJ hvte? tKv_vq hvtev Awg? tKv_vq? evmq? Avn, Awg
Avi l Lvtb wdi tZ Pivb bv| l B `jmn MExi gta, l B AbwZµg` eJEi gta, l B
nrvnKv t i gta, l B Amy'Zvi gta` Avi wdi tZ Pivbv Awg| l B evmv, l B msmvi
Avgvi mg`-mwpkxj Zv tKto wbtqtQ, AvgvK cwi YZ Kti tQ wLwvi tZ| l Lvtb Avi
wKQ tZB wdi tev bv Awg| wKŠ' hvtev tKv_vq? tKv_vq Avgvi Rb` kwiŠ-AvtQ?
tKv_vq `cæAvtQ? tKv_vq hvte wmvš-wbtZ bv tcti Kvqmi hš'vq Kkto hvq|
gmbe'vM tei Kti GK, "O Uvkv wbtq bvUKxq fivš'Z tqtUvi w tK Qto t`q|
tqtUvi tPvL wK Kto bñ n tQ tM tJ v? bv, Zv nte tKb? G-B tZvgvi tckv, tZvgvi
e'env| e'envq t` i tKvbwKQ tZ Kó tctZ tbB| wKŠ' Zvi tKb gtb n tQ, tqtUv
Kó tctqtQ! tKb Agb tFRv tFRv j vM tQ l B `jUv gvqvex tPvL? tei"evi Rb`
` i Rvq Gtm `wofZB tqtUv Gtm Zvi nvZ a t i N GLb AtpK ivZ, AvR tK t` tK
hvb bv! wKŠ' Kvqmi GLb tKv t v eÜb Pvq bv| Zvi PvB gy³| Zvi N t i ` i Kvi
tbB N PvB Db³ AvKvk, w`xy'cöš' | tqtUvi KvQ t` tK GK SUKvq nvZ Qwotq
tm tewi tQ cto| Piv w tK Kx mpmvb bxi eZv! kn t i wK AvR Kvi wdD Pj tQ? ivZ
GLb KZ n t j v? mgq t` Lvi Rb` Nwo tLwR Kvqmi | tbB| t i tL Gtm tQ| _vK|
mgq w tQ Awg Ki tevUv wK?

Kvqmi nuUwJ D t i k`nxbfvte| iv`wNvU Rbkb`| gvtS gvtS `yGKuv Mwo
úknvk tewi tQ hvq `Zte tM| tKv_vl cvj k, tKv_vl `vj vj, tKv_vl wbnkKb'ivi
`womxgvi gta` Gtm cotj Zvi wei w³ i mxgv _vK bv| Awg GKv, AKw t g GKv,
GKvB _vK tZ PivB| GKuv RbcöYxi l Qvq gvovZ Pivbv Awg| tZvgvi Avgvi
`womxgvi tfZ t i Gtmv bv, cR!

KxZj GKuv nvl qv etq hv tQ PivPi R tQ| Kvqmi tPvL Z t j AvKvk t` tL|
epó nte bwnK? GKuv kxZ kxZ Ki tQ thb! Gkevi tK t c DV t j Zvi GKuv Dò
Avk t q i mva nq| tK AvgvK Avk t j t e? Avgvi tKD tbB! Avgvi Ni tbB, wKv bv
tbB, Mše` tbB, A t c t j v q _vKvi gv b | tbB| Awg GK Rb' hv hvei | AbšKvj a t i
cv_exi c t _ c t _ t n t U teovevi Rb` Avgvi Rb' n t q t Q | Avgvi tKv t v `cæ t b B,
m t e b v t b B, m w t b B, j t i l D t i k` t b B, Mše` l Avk t j t b B | t m t Z i g t Z v Awg
tKej t f t m P t j w Q | w K Q B K i t Z c w i w b R x e t b | G t K e v t i w K Q B b v | L v t g v L v t e t P
AwQ | GK` g L v t g v L v |

26.
ga'ivZ cvi Kti Kvqmi N t i w d i t j v | f v e x i t P v t L D r K E v | K v q m i g , y t n t m
e t j N w K Q y w R t A m K t i v b v | f v e x w K Q y e t j b v | G B g u n j v t K b Z v i R b ` G Z g g Z v
t` L v q ? t K b Z v i t d i v i A t c t j v q e t m _ v t K ? t m Z v i w K n q ? K v q m i N t i G t m
m U v b i t q c o t j f v e x i A v i w K Q y e t j Z i e w k _ v t K b v | K v q m i t i R z v g R v L t j
w t Z w t Z t m w b t k t a K u t ` | t K b K u t ` t m w b t R B R v t b b v | G g b t Z v b q t h , G B
c l g K v q m i G m e t L t q e v m v q G t j v N G i A v t M I G t m t Q , g v i K v Q t _ t K j K v t Z
Z v t K B b v b v f v t e m v g u j w t Z n t q t Q N w K Š' A v R t K i g t Z v G g b G t j v t g t j v A v i
w e a Y ` - t K v t b w ` b j v t M w b l t K | t m i a y A v t ` - K t i w R t A m K t i N O f v Z L v t e b v
A w ` ? O w K Š' D E i t ` e v i t j g Z v K v q m i t i t b B | G Z K w i Š - Z v i k i x t i i t K v _ v q
j w K t q u Q j ? G Z N g Z v t K t Q t o G Z w ` b t K v b m y t i c w j t q u Q j ? f v e x g k w i U w b t q ,
L v e v i G t b t U w e t j t X t K e w Z w b w f t q P t j t M t j Z v i N g Q t U h v q | A v e v i t P v L e J R
A v t m , w K Q t j Y c i A v c b v t Z B L t j h v q | G t K v b w e c t ` c o v t M t j v ? A v g v i t K b N g
A v t m b v ? t K b ? e v B t i l w K t m i k a ? e p o G t j v b w k ? n i v , e p o B t Z v ! k x Z j G K U v
n v l q v G t m Z v t K K w c t q w t q t M t j t m c i g A v j t m ` t P v L t e v t R | w K Š' ` g K v
n v l q v e p o i Q u U G t m w f w R t q w t q t M t j K v q m i t K D v t Z B n q | K u _ v t U t b M v t q
R w o t q _ w i w U t g t i i t q w b S g n t q t m e p o i k a t k v t b |

KZw` b ci AvR epó n t j v ! KZw` b ! KZ th gL Zvi tPvL t f t m DV t Q ! KZ
`š'Z! Zg j e p o t Z e w o i D t V t b K v R t j i m t 1/2 K u ` v t Q u o i Q y o t L j t Q l B w K t k v i
t K ? w U t b i P v t j e p o i k a i b t Z i b t Z A v i N t i _ v K t Z b v t c t i D t V w M t q e p o i
c w b n v t Z - g t L g v L t Q l B t Q t j U v t K ? g M e n t q w j L t Q G K h e K , S t o v n v l q v A v i
e p o i c w b G t m Z v i K v M R c t G t j v t g t j v K t i w t Q , A v i K v R j G t m e j t Q N G ` v B
M r a v , t Z v i m e t j L v t Z v b o n t q h v t Q , t ` L w Q m b v ! N Z e y Z v i g M z v K v U t Q b v ; t K
l B h e K ? K e x t i i m t 1/2 w i K k v q t h t Z t h t Z n V r e p o G t j K e x t i i A v c w E A M o n `
K t i u U b v Z t j B M v b M v B t Z M v B t Z P t j t Q t h Z i ` Y , t m - B e v t K ? Z B L i v i c i
G K U v b v e p o i g t a ` g b l x i m t 1/2 K _ v e j t Q l B t h h e K N Z v t K t K b G Z t P b v
j v M t Q ? l B m e R x e b w K K L t b v A v g v i w Q t j v ?

evBti epó i kã evto | AtpK t j v i t q t` tK Kvqmi GKmgq Rvbj vq w t q
`wovq | wbi wew'Obwepó tZ a t q - g t Q hv t Q PivPi | GB kn t i i mg`-KwiŠ, RAvj ,
cvc, t e ` b v A v i n r v n K v i t K b a t q g t Q h v q b v ?

Kx Zg j , AnsKvix, GK t i v L v , t R ` x e p o ! D ` v m c t i w K G B i K g e p o n t Z v |
Kx th eYUgq tOvUtejv wQ t j v Avgvi! wQ t j v kãgq l | eukSvtoi tku t k u kã,
AM t h q Y g t m i v t Z i t e j v w U t b i P v t j U c U v c w k w i c o v i k a , e l t q w b S g e p o i
kã, cÜvi i n m`gq MR t | t m B m e kã e t o v A v t e k R o v t b v w Q t j v | c b i R v M v c w L i

WwK, ciwPvi WwK, KK cwiLi WwK, tkqvTj i WwK, Avi KLtbv KLtbv ev KKti i
Kvbe ivZ _tj vK Avtiv inm`gq Kti Zj tZv| i aywK ZvB, tRvrme ivZ th KZUv
tgrvbxq nTZ cvti, tRvrmei i0 th tKgb gvLtbv gZv nTZ cvti tmUv thgb
t`tLwQ, tZgwb t`tLwQ Agvem`vi wBKI KvTj v AÜKvi l | ki tZi AvKvtki bxj
t`tL gtb nZvN GB bxTj i eYb v eBtZ tj Lv _vK bv| cÜvi cvo Rto d#U _vKv
Kvkdj thgb tPvL RyoTq w`tZv, tZgwb mÜ`vq cÜvi eK mh®We w`tj cwDg
AvKvtki tmB gb tFvj vtbv Avexi i0 tPvL tNvi j vMvTzV| Avevi kvTZi mKvTj
Kzvkvq XvKv MÜgUvK t`tL gtb nZvN GK i`a Pv` i gyo w`tq mg`-MÜg NgvT`Q|
cvZvi i0 KZUv meR, tLRj -i tmi `^ KZUv gaj, NjNj WwK KZUv gvqvqgN
tmBme AvfAZv AvgvK Dcnvi w`tqQj D`vmcj N Avgvi MÜg, Avgvi Rb#fug,
Avgvi ewo! thb mg`-RMr Rto GK AvbePbxq Rv`yQovtbv wQvj v! i t0i Rv`y mj
l Q#` i Rv`y weea ktai Rv`y GB KwU wRvbm w`tqB tZv mjo nq cw_exi mKj
wkí! cKwZi GBme Rv`yqZvi tFZi w`tq Avig etov nTq D#VwQ! cKwZ-Rv`Ki
nqTzV KLtbv tFteB t`tLwb, Zvi Rv`j GK ZrQ A_P g» `k#Ki Rieb
tKgbfvte Gtj vtgtj v nTq tMtQ GBme Rv`y t`tL t`tL!

Kvqmvi Rvbvj vq Kcvj tVwKtq `wovq| ewo! QuU Gtm ZvK wFwRtq w`tq
tMtj l tm Zv MÜtn`i gta` Avtb bv; weoweo Kti tKej ej tZ _vK N D`vmcj,
Avig tZigvi KvTQ hvtev!

i PbrKvj : tmT#t, 2004 - wWtm#t, 2008